

*University of Tennessee Archaeological Reports*

***Archaeological Reassessment  
of Newman's Neck (44NB180)***

**Barbara J. Heath, Eleanor E. Breen, Dustin S. Lawson,  
and Daniel W. H. Brock**

with contributions by  
Jonathan Baker and Kandace Hollenbach

Report submitted to the  
Virginia Department of Historic Resources

Department of Anthropology  
University of Tennessee, Knoxville  
May 2009

## ***ACKNOWLEDGMENTS***

The authors would like to thank Charley Hodges and Martha McCartney for the systematic research they conducted in 1989 and 1990 that made this project possible. We are grateful to Charley for help in answering questions relating to the excavation of 44NB180 as this reanalysis was underway.

Eleanor Breen has supervised artifact re-cataloguing and analysis, with the assistance of Dustin Lawson, and students in Anthropology 361, 435 and 400. Artifact identification and analysis was facilitated by many colleagues who offered guidance where needed. Keith Egloff, Virginia Department of Historic Resources, Henry Miller, Historic St. Mary's City, Robert Hunter and Merry Outlaw, independent ceramics consultants, Patricia Samford, Maryland Archaeological Conservation Laboratory, and Bly Straube, APVA, shared their expertise about coarse earthenware from the site, providing guidance for identifying Morgan Jones wares in the assemblage. David Higgins and Harold Mytum, University of Liverpool, and Fraser Neiman, Monticello, aided with the identification of English clay tobacco pipes and their uses in the Chesapeake. Amelia Chisholm, Dennis Pogue and Esther White, Mount Vernon, provided assistance with artifact identification and issues of chronology. Thane Harpole of Fairfield Foundation gave advice about cataloguing architectural materials.

Daniel Brock assembled the GIS and produced site maps. Additionally, Brock, under the supervision of Henri Grissino-Mayer, Laboratory of Tree-Ring Science, Department of Geography, attempted dendrochronology on an extant post from the site. Jonathan Baker identified and analyzed faunal, mollusk and gastropod remains, while Dr. Kandace Hollenbach of the Archaeology Research Laboratory conducted macrobotanical analysis on samples several features at the site.

Staff of Hodges Library, University of Tennessee, Knoxville provided efficient access to microfilm records of Northumberland County through interlibrary loan, while Charlene Weaver of the Department of Anthropology managed the financial aspects of the grant. The authors are grateful to David Hazzard and Randy Turner of the Virginia Department of Historic Resources and the members of the Threatened Sites Committee of the Council of Virginia Archaeologists for approving funding that allowed for the completion of this project. While grateful for all of this help, generously given, we acknowledge that any errors or omissions are the responsibility of the authors.

# TABLE OF CONTENTS

---

	<i>Page</i>
Acknowledgments.....	2
Table of Contents.....	3
List of Figures.....	6
List of Tables.....	10
Introduction.....	12
Historical Overview.....	13
The Newmans.....	14
The Hollands and Neales.....	17
The Haynies.....	26
Archaeological Investigations.....	30
Field and Laboratory Methods.....	30
Artifacts and Biological Samples.....	31
Cataloguing.....	31
GIS.....	33
Archaeological Features, Phase 1.....	34
Structures.....	34
Structure 1.....	36
Structure 2.....	41
Structure 5.....	48
Structures 7 and 8.....	53
Yard Features.....	54
The Well (Feature 248A).....	54
Features 61, 63 and 271A-T.....	56
Fencing.....	58
Cat Burial (Feature 182).....	65
Archaeological Features, Phase 2.....	69
Structures.....	69
Structure 6.....	64
Structure 3.....	74
Structure 4.....	76
Yard Features.....	77
Fencing.....	77
Artifacts: Site Summary.....	83
Introduction.....	83
Ceramics.....	83
Dating.....	83
Sherds and Wares.....	83

Vessels.....	88
Glass Vessels.....	92
Tobacco Pipes.....	96
Marked Pipes.....	97
Bowl Shapes.....	100
Molded Pipe.....	101
Chesapeake Pipes.....	102
Possible Whistle.....	102
Architectural Artifacts.....	103
Brick and Mortar.....	103
Nails.....	110
Window Glass.....	110
Personal Adornment.....	111
Horse-Related.....	113
Furniture.....	114
Work/Tools.....	115
Sewing.....	115
Arms and Ammunition.....	116
Utensils.....	117
Prehistoric.....	118
Artifacts: Sub-Assemblages.....	119
Feature 4.....	120
Feature 61.....	120
Feature 93.....	120
Feature 112.....	120
Feature 243.....	121
Feature 244.....	121
Feature 247.....	122
Feature 248.....	123
Feature 251.....	124
Artifacts: Interpreting Site Chronology.....	125
Interpretations and Conclusions.....	129
The Built and Designed Landscape.....	129
Changing Social and Economic Landscapes.....	131
Changing Landscapes of Labor.....	131
Consumerism.....	132
Conclusions.....	136
References.....	137
Appendix 1: Robert Newman's Inventory.....	148
Appendix 2: Account of Debtors to Robert Newman.....	150
Appendix 3: Ebenezer Neale's Inventory.....	151
Appendix 4: John Haynie's Inventory.....	155
Appendix 5: Will of William Haynie.....	159

Appendix 6: Site, Structure, and Feature Chronology based on Artifacts.....	161
Appendix 7: Minimum Vessel Count List.....	163
Appendix 8: Profiles for Structures 3 and 4.....	168
Appendix 9: Plant Remains from Newman’s Neck.....	178
Appendix 10: Report on Wood Samples.....	192
Appendix 11: Mollusk Remains from Newman’s Neck.....	195
Appendix 12: Inventory of Faunal Remains from Newman’s Neck.....	212

## **LIST OF FIGURES**

---

	<i>Page</i>
1. USGS 7.5 minute topographic map showing location of 44NB180.....	12
2. Aerial photo of site area looking south.....	12
3. Ownership history of Newman's Neck, 1650-1762.....	15
4. Screen shot from the context database.....	32
5. Map of features at Newman's Neck.....	34
6. Structures associated with phase 1.....	35
7. Core of Structure 1, facing north.....	36
8. Features associated with Structure 1.....	37
9. Core of Structure 1, facing west.....	38
10. Feature 4, facing south.....	38
11. Close up of Feature 4, facing south.....	39
12. Close up of Feature 112, facing west.....	39
13. Feature 93 contained by Structure 2, facing south.....	41
14. Features associated with Structure 2.....	42
15. Structure 5 looking west.....	48
16. Features associated with Structure 5.....	49
17. Features associated with Structure 7.....	54
18. Features associated with Structure 8.....	55
19. Well and Structure 6, facing east.....	55
20. Features 61, 63 and 271A-T.....	57
21. Profile of Feature 61 facing west.....	58

22. Post-excavation of the north east corner of Structure 1, facing north.....	59
23. Fence lines.....	61
24. Cat burial during excavation.....	65
25. Structures associated with phase 2.....	69
26. Structure 6, facing west.....	70
27. Structure 6, cellar bulkhead, facing south. ....	70
28. Profile of northwest quadrant of 247 facing east.....	71
29. Profile of northwest quadrant of 247 facing south.....	72
30. Relationship of Features 247, 248A and B, 251 and 155B.....	73
31. Plan view of cellar fill.....	74
32. Features associated with Structure 3.....	75
33. Features associated with Structure 4.....	76
34. Phase 2 landscape possibly included lines 5 and 8.....	82
35. Total sherd counts by general ware type.....	83
36. Colonoware body sherds.....	85
37. Colonoware rim sherds.....	85
38. Morgan Jones milk pan.....	88
39. Morgan Jones pot/butter pot.....	88
40. North Devon gravel-tempered milk pan rims.....	89
41. Manganese Mottled milk pan base.....	90
42. Manganese Mottled tankard bases.....	90
43. Bellarmine/Bartman jug.....	90
44. North Devon sgraffito dish/charger.....	91

45. North Devon sgraffito dish/charger.....	92
46. Staffordshire Slipware dish/charger or saucer.....	92
47. Wine bottle vessel 1 .....	92
48. Wine bottle vessel 2.....	93
49. Wine bottle vessel 3.....	93
50. Wine bottle vessel 4.....	93
51. Wine bottle finishes.....	94
52. Wine bottle seal.....	95
53. Wine bottle seal impressed with “ye”.....	95
54. “LE” pipe stems .....	97
55. “WILEVANS” pipe stem.....	97
56. “RT” pipe stem.....	98
57. Unidentified pipe bowl maker’s mark.....	98
58. <i>Fleur-de-lis</i> heel mark.....	99
59. Dutch-style rouletted pipe.....	99
60. Complete bowl.....	100
61. Bowl forms dating from 1690-1740.....	100
62. Bowl forms dating from 1720-1820.....	101
63. Molded pipe bowl.....	101
64. Chesapeake pipe.....	102
65. Possible pipe stem whistle.....	102
66. Possible molded brick.....	103
67. Brick/daub with possible fingerprint.....	103



68. Possible decorative plaster.....	107
69. Examples of mortar/plaster with wash.....	107
70. Possible diamond-shaped window pane.....	110
71. Beads.....	111
72. Copper alloy aglet.....	111
73. Copper alloy buckle.....	112
74. Buttons and button-related artifacts.....	112
75. Ring.....	113
76. Horse-related artifacts.....	114
77. Furniture-related artifacts.....	114
78. Sickle.....	115
79. Iron.....	115
80. Bow end of scissors.....	116
81. Gunflint and shot.....	117
82. Possible gun barrel.....	117
83. Pewter spoon handle.....	118
84. Base of delftware tea bowl or capuchine.....	119
85. Westerwald tankard.....	119
86. Sample of large mortar/plaster fragments.....	122
87. Iron spur.....	123
88. Possible New England coarse earthenware.....	124
89. Rim sherds from possible New England coarse earthenware vessel.....	124
90. Ceramic ware intersection date range chart. ....	128

## **LIST OF TABLES**

---

	<i>Page</i>
1. Summary of landowners and named indentured and enslaved laborers.....	17
2. African imports by percentage into the Rappahannock Naval District.....	21
3. African imports by numbers into the Rappahannock Naval District.....	21
4. Number of slaves entering the Rappahannock Naval District 1698-1774.....	22
5. Dimensions of structures and possible structures.....	35
6. Summary data of Structure 1 post holes and molds.....	43
7. Summary data for Structure 2 post holes and molds.....	50
8. Summary data for Structure 5 post holes and molds.....	51
9. Summary data for Structure 7 post holes and molds.....	62
10. Summary data for Structure 8 post holes and molds.....	63
11. Post molds associated with F271A-271T.....	64
12. Summary of fence lines.....	65
13. Summary data for Enclosure 1 post holes, post molds and paling ditches.....	66
14. Summary data for Enclosure 2 post holes, post molds and paling ditches.....	68
15. Summary data for Structure 3 post holes and molds.....	78
16. Summary data for Structure 4 post holes and molds.....	80
17. Breakdown of sherd counts by specific ware type.....	84
18. List of known sites with Morgan Jones pottery.....	86
19. Specific vessel form counts for entire site.....	89
20. Summary of bore diameters from entire site.....	96
21. Summary of bore diameters from feature contexts only.....	97

22. Summary of identifiable pipe makers and marks.....	98
23. Summary of bowl forms dating from 1690-1820.....	100
24. Summary of brick counts and weights.....	103
25. Summary of brick and brick/daub by context.....	104
26. Summary of mortar and plaster.....	106
27. Summary of mortar and plaster by context.....	107
28. Comparing dating techniques.....	125
29. Inventory excerpts relating to cooking and dining.....	133

## INTRODUCTION

A finger of land stretches into the Potomac River on Virginia's Northern Neck, bounded to the west by Presley Creek and to the east by Hull's Creek. Named Newman's Neck, it contains the site of a seventeenth-to-mid-eighteenth-century plantation (44NB180) that is the subject of this report.

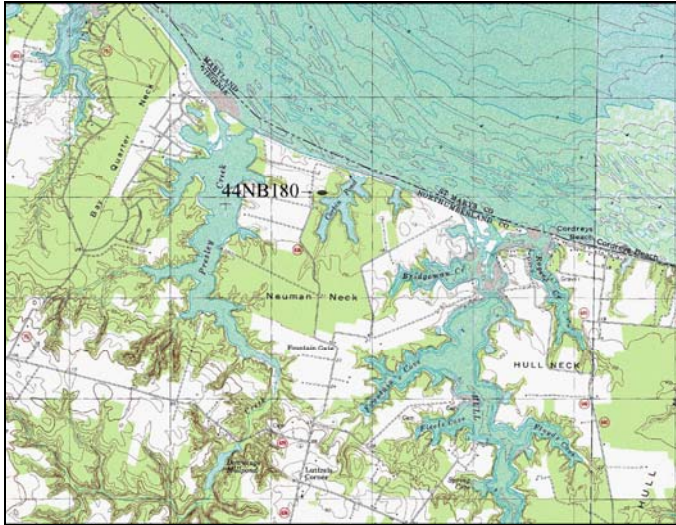


Figure 1. USGS 7.5 minute topographic map showing location of 44NB180.

The site, also known as Newman's Neck, is located in the western third of that landform near a narrow tidal inlet called Corbin Pond. North of a narrow branch of the pond and east of a modern farm road, archaeologist Stephen Potter identified 44NB180 during a survey conducted in the area in May of 1978 (Hodges 1990:1-2) (Figures 1 and 2). Subsequent archaeological excavations of the site, funded by the Threatened Sites Program of the Virginia Department of Historic Resources (VDHR), were carried out under the direction of Charles T. Hodges from April 1989-January 1990. Hodges (1990) submitted a report on the excavations, and historian Martha McCartney

(1990) completed a report of archival research relating to the property that same year.

Due to limited funding, comprehensive identification and analysis of floral and faunal remains and artifacts was not undertaken at this time, nor was documentary and archaeological evidence fully compared and evaluated. In 2008-2009, with additional funding from the VDHR, Dr. Barbara Heath in the Department of Anthropology, in collaboration with students and faculty at the University of Tennessee, Knoxville, initiated a reanalysis of the site.



Figure 2. Aerial photo of site area looking south. Structure 1 (right) and Structures 2 and 3 (left). Photo courtesy VDHR.

The report presents new evidence from further identification and analysis of material culture and environmental samples and from a further review of historical sources. The following report summarizes previous findings by Hodges and McCartney, offers new information, and expands upon or challenges earlier ideas relating to site chronology and the social and economic interactions of site residents. It is not the intent of this report to repeat the detailed information presented by either author, and readers are urged to consult their works.

### ***HISTORICAL OVERVIEW***

John Smith initiated English exploration of the upper reaches of the Chesapeake Bay in 1608, arriving in the Potomac River Valley in June of that year (Wells 1994:15). The area was home to dispersed communities of Native American Algonquian-speakers who became important suppliers of both foodstuffs and furs to English colonists in the years that followed (Wells 1994:17). While trading partnerships emerged, during the first four decades of the seventeenth century, the lands lying north of the York River remained contested territory between Indians and English settlers from Maryland and southern Virginia.

Much of the northern and eastern portion of Northumberland County held rich tobacco soils distributed between tributary rivers and creeks emptying into the Potomac and Chesapeake Bay. Fertile farmland and easily navigable waterways, combined with a landscape that had been partially cleared by Native American farmers, made the inlets and necks of the area desirable locations for seventeenth-century English settlement (Klein and Sanford 2004:66-67; Potter and Waselkov 1994).<sup>1</sup>

The earliest colonial settlement in the area of Newman's Neck began sometime between 1640 and 1642. At that time, merchant-planter John Mottram purchased land from the werowance of local Algonquian-speaking Chicacoan Indians, who together comprised a small chiefdom of 120-130 people (Wells 1994:18; Potter and Waselkov 1994:27). The property lay along Coan Creek, a few miles west of 44NB180. During the 1640s, colonists from Maryland began settling the adjacent landscape. Despite the northern origins of the majority of the population, the Virginia Assembly claimed the area as its own.

An Indian uprising in 1644 led to a 1646 treaty between the Virginia Colony and an alliance of native groups. The treaty specified that all land north of the York River, including the area along the south shore of the Potomac, was to remain free of English settlement. The colonial government, however, does not appear to have strictly enforced the ban. They incorporated the Northern Neck into Northumberland County in 1648 and a year later lifted the ban on settlement. Within a short time, colonists began entering land patents in Northumberland County into the official record (McCartney 1990:13). Legislation passed in 1652 by the General Assembly—in which Mottram served as a burgess—led to the removal of both Chicacoan and nearby Wicocomoco peoples from the area by the mid-1660s (Potter and Waselkov 1994:27).

---

<sup>1</sup> Researchers have found that Northern Neck sites established during this period average 750 ft. from navigable water (Klein and Sanford 2004:67).

English immigrants arrived in the lower York, Rappahannock, and Potomac counties during the 1650s and 1660s in large numbers, many of them servants imported to work on plantations that produced medium-to-high quality tobacco (Morgan 1975:227-228). Merchants from London and Bristol supplied colonists living along the Potomac and Rappahannock, purchasing tobacco on credit and delivering a variety of finished goods from English factories (Horn 1988:75). Rapid settlement of the Northern Neck resulted in shortages of land within a few decades, and as servants fulfilled the terms of their indentures, they were forced to look elsewhere for patentable land (Sprinkle 1985:3992-3993).

### ***The Newmans***

Robert Newman and his wife Elizabeth arrived in Northumberland County during this period of growth. Historically, little is known about the Newmans outside of the records preserved by the court. Elizabeth, born in England in 1575, emigrated to Virginia in mid-life and lived in Elizabeth City County (now Hampton), Virginia in the 1630s (see McCartney 1990:34 (note 25), 38). Whether her husband was from that area is unknown. If he were of comparable age, the couple chose to relocate to the Virginia frontier when they were well into their seventies.

The Newmans, although without family living in their household, were not without the support of kin. William Presley, a neighboring landowner and member of the House of Burgesses from 1662-1676, was a nephew (McCartney 1990:32; Northumberland County 1896:179). John Haynie, who owned land on Dividing Creek, listed Elizabeth as one of his headrights.<sup>2</sup> Both Presley and Haynie later served as executors of Robert Newman's estate, and both received goods for their children from Elizabeth Newman's estate. While indirect, this evidence suggests that Haynie may also have been a nephew of the Newmans, or at minimum, had had a long-term relationship with them (McCartney 1990:46).

Robert Newman received a land grant for 814 acres from Governor William Berkeley in the spring of 1651. His property was bounded to the north by the Potomac, to the east by Hull (also known as Chotank) Creek and to the west by Presley (also known as Chingehan) Creek, within the territory of the Chicasaws. Archaeological survey of the area, combined with soil surveys, indicates that Newman, like other first-generation settlers of area (including Presley), chose land associated with fertile soils that had formerly supported swidden agriculture practiced by Native American farmers (Potter and Waselkov 1994:27-29). Settlers selected exhausted Indian fields as home sites and recycled the rich, midden-filled areas of Indian villages as agricultural fields. By adopting the Algonquian traditions of planting on burned fields among stumps and logs, rotating crops, allowing fields to regenerate rather than converting them to pasture, and relying on hoes rather than plows, colonists mitigated against erosion and loss of soil fertility and continued a tradition of agriculture with deep roots in the prehistory of the Northern Neck (Potter and Waselkov 1994:30-31).

Within two decades of his arrival, this land was known throughout the area as Newman's Neck (McCartney 1990:29). Nephew William Presley's 1649 patent notes that Chingehan

---

<sup>2</sup> McCartney notes (1990:33, note 23) that headrights were often listed for people who had arrived in the colony many years previous to a land claim; this certainly appears to have been the case for Mrs. Newman.

Creek separated his land from Newman's, and it is possible that both Newman and his wife Elizabeth were resident on the property by the time that patent was entered into the court record (McCartney 1990:2-28, 89). Initial interpretation of the archaeological resources associated with 44NB180 credited the Newmans for the construction of the manor house and associated outbuildings (Hodges 1990:119-126, McCartney 1990); however, historical and limited archaeological evidence casts doubt on this interpretation. While the Newmans certainly lived somewhere on the property, an argument will be made below (*see The Hollands and Neales*) that they did not live in the domestic compound excavated in 1989-1990. Regardless, exploring the Newmans' tenure on the property is useful for understanding the historical context of settlement during this period. Figure 3 summarizes property ownership through the mid-eighteenth century.

While living in Northumberland County, Robert Newman was loyal to the Commonwealth government during the English Civil War, served as a vestryman of the Chicacoan quarter, and practiced law, representing John Haynie (McCartney 1990:33). An inventory of his estate lists a "parc'l of beads in a tub," suggesting his involvement in the Indian trade (Appendix 1). Near the end of his life, he began selling land and livestock to cover debts. Among the purchasers was Daniel Holland, to whom Newman deeded two hundred acres east of Corbin's Pond in 1655 (McCartney 1990:31, 33-37, 6-88, see also Appendix 1).

When Newman died in the spring of 1656, the condition of his inventoried property suggests that the couple suffered declining economic fortunes with advancing age (McCartney 1990:40). A female servant, described as "lame and diseased," was the sole laborer associated with the estate at the time of Newman's death. She likely helped her mistress keep house (McCartney 1990:40). Inventoried items from the estate support a picture of economic stagnation at best, being almost universally described as "old," as well as "broken" and "broken and battered" (Appendix 1).

McCartney's (1990:40) analysis of Newman's inventory and associated estate accounts suggests that he was "an adequately equipped planter" still of "middling means," who likely perceived himself to be of higher status. His inventory indicates that his wealth lay primarily in land and livestock, although he had begun to sell off both groups of assets in his final years to cover debts. At the time of his death, he owned a small herd of ten cattle, including a bull, five steers, a heifer, two milk cows, and a calf. Their combined value, at 4,000 lbs. of tobacco, was only slightly less than the plantation lands themselves (4500 lbs.). By naming his cows, Cherry and Cloudie, Newman indicated more familiarity with them than his other livestock, an action suggesting that he exerted a greater degree of control over these animals, perhaps by penning, than the "hoggs in the woods" (Appendix 1, see also Bowen 1999:361). The "parcel" of free-range hogs valued at 700 lbs of tobacco suggest a herd of some size. In addition to the animals at his home farm, Newman owned two bulls and a steer located at other properties.

While the archaeological evidence discussed later in the report provides important information about household belongings of various site occupants, inventoried items of Newman and later residents shed light on those things that survived above ground at the end of their lives. Newman's tools included shears (shares?), a coulter and a scythe, suggesting

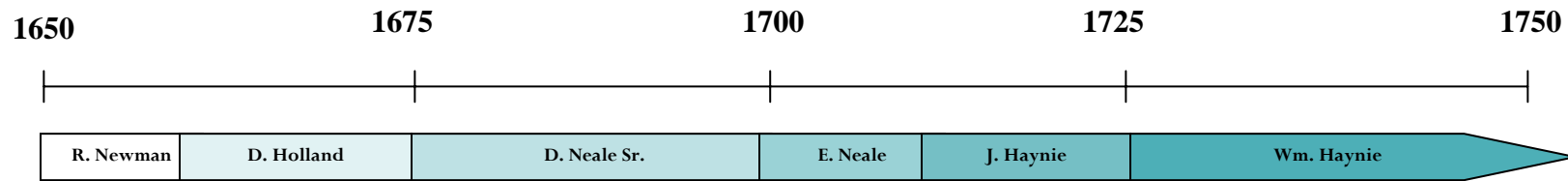


Figure 3. Ownership history of Newman's Neck, 1650-1762. While the property continued to be owned by the Haynie family into the mid-nineteenth century (McCartney 1990:70), the site was abandoned sometime after 1740.



that he had spent the final years of his life converting a portion of his land into plowed fields planted in corn and grasses, and hoes, the favored tools of tobacco cultivation. A bramble saw might have served for land clearance or, along with hoes and scythe, for gardening. Newman's woodworking inventory was basic: two axes for felling trees, wedges for splitting wood, and an adz for shaping it. An "old trowel" may have been used for constructing a masonry hearth or chimney for his house, or instead may have been a valued gardening tool (Appendix 2).

Newman likely used his two guns for protection and for hunting small mammals, deer, and waterfowl. His household turned to the surrounding riverine environment for subsistence as well, including in their belongings both fishing line and fish hooks.

The Newman's furniture and furnishings, like those of most Virginia frontier households during this period, suggest neither a comfortable existence nor a commodious dwelling. The couple's inventoried furnishings include a single flock bed and a couch for sleeping, a green rug for covering, and an old chest and cupboard for storage. A feather bed, mentioned separately, was probably among the couple's possessions (McCartney 1990:46). Elizabeth Newman and her servant used milk trays, "fatten pans," and a sifter to process foods and a range of iron pots, frying pans, a skillet, and a gridiron to cook them.

A variety of pewter and earthen vessels served owners and servant alike for dining. Four spoons and a cutting knife made up at least part of the Newman's tableware. While historians relying on inventories have made much of the lack of artifacts associated with genteel dining during the second half of the seventeenth century, archaeologists have argued that their absence from inventories most likely results from oversight by the appraisers rather than unavailability (Horn 1988: 86-87; Pogue 1993:382-386). Hence, refined earthenwares, additional cutlery implements, and other objects relating to dining may be underrepresented or unrepresented in Robert Newman's estate accounts.

Elizabeth Newman may have remained at Newman's Neck until her husband's executors sold the property to Daniel Holland in 1658, or may have joined the household of William Presley following her husband's death. She likely leased the property for cultivation to John Raven during this period; he was certainly leasing land at the time of Holland's purchase. A passage from the deed quoted in McCartney (1990:45), "for land on the east side of Presley Creek" confirms this arrangement:

...being a neck of land whereon the sd. Newman was seated at his decease and is now left unsold, together with all the houses and edifices thereon erected and built, only provided that Jno. Rauvon [Raven] be admitted to plant this ensuing crop at the lowermost and lease land in the neck, paying to Holland a reasonable rent and ye Eliz. Newman have sufficient [compensation] for the ensuing crop [LOV 1658-1666:19].

Elizabeth Newman's death was reported in court in April 1659.

### ***The Hollands and Neales***

Daniel Holland and his wife Joyce had previously purchased land on the Neck from adjoining landowners and from Robert Newman, and were living at Newman's Neck at the time that they acquired Robert Newman's home tract. This purchase expanded their holdings northward to the river's edge to encompass 929 acres. Whether they relocated to the plantation compound constructed by the Newmans is unknown, but circumstantial evidence suggests that they did not.

The couple lived together somewhere on Newman's Neck until his death in the spring of 1672. Court records name a single child, Elizabeth, who married Daniel Neale prior to her father's death. The Hollands owned servants, including Francis Roberts, Michael Waterland, and Jeremiah Watkins, each of whom appeared in the court records as runaways (McCartney 1990:49). At the time of his death, Holland left to his wife the majority of his real estate and personal property consisting of unnamed items, "cattle, hogs, horses, [and] mares." He left to his daughter a small parcel of land that was leased to John Freeman with the cows living upon it, the labor of an old man—who owed four remaining years of service—and a seven-year-old servant boy (McCartney 1990:50). Table 1 presents a summary of landowners, servants and slaves known to have resided somewhere on the property.

<b>Date Range</b>	<b>Landowners/Free Residents</b>	<b>Indentured</b>	<b>Enslaved</b>
1649-1658	Robert/Elizabeth Newman	Unnamed woman	
1658-1672	Daniel/Joyce Holland	Francis Roberts, Michael Waterland, Jeremiah Watkins, old man, seven-year-old boy	
1672-ca. 1700	Elizabeth/Daniel Neale Sr.	Florence Driscoll	
	Daniel Neale, Jr.	Matthew Simiyons	"little Tom"
	Edward Neale	Patrick Qui[r]le	James
1700-1710	Ebenezer Neale		Jack, Jenny, Jemmy [James], * Jenny's two children
1712-1725	Hannah/John Haynie		Charles, Daniel, Jemmy, * "little Tom", * Moll, Nell
1725-1762	William Haynie first wife name unknown second wife Ann		Daniel <sup>+</sup> , Delilah, George, Milley, Nanney, Nell <sup>+</sup> , Tom <sup>+</sup> , Sarah, Venice, Winifred

\* inherited slaves

<sup>+</sup>probably inherited slaves

Table 1. Summary of landowners and named indentured and enslaved laborers. This list is based on court records and is incomplete.

On June 12, 1672, Elizabeth received a gift of the remainder of the Newman's Neck property from her mother (LOV 1710-1713:133-138). Where the Neales lived up to that point is unknown; however they settled at Newman's Neck and raised a family. Given the timing of the Neale's acquisition of the property and the size of their household, as well

as limited archaeological evidence (see below), it is likely that they were responsible for the construction of a manor house and associated outbuildings at 44NB180 beginning in the 1670s. The historical reassessment of the site indicates that these dwellings were the product of owners with more resources at their disposal than the Newmans and more need for domestic space than either of the previous landowning families. The Neales created a domestic compound that suited the needs of a growing family and, possibly, an expanding labor force.

Regional conflict with the Susquehannah, Doeg and Piscattaway Indians in 1675-1676 resulted in opportunistic raiding of Northern Neck plantations by small bands of warriors, causing widespread fear among settlers along the Potomac and Upper Rappahannock (Morgan 1975:250-253). During this period of conflict, settlers in Westmoreland County constructed defensive palisades around their domestic compounds at The Clifts and Hallowes (Buchanan and Heite 1971; Carson et al. 1981:191; Neiman 1978, 1993:265-266). No similar defensive works have been found in association with 44NB180 due either to a greater sense of security in this part of the county, or to construction that post-dates the conflict (post-1676). Comparative evidence from contemporaneous settlements in Northumberland County might help shed light on the extent of fortification undertaken by residents of the county during this period of conflict.

The parish register for St. Stephen's Church records the births of Daniel (May 29, 1677), Lucretia (September 5, 1680), William (July 1, 1682), and Hannah (July 12, 1684) Neale (Register of St. Stephen's Parish 1909:133; Keach 1916a:192). A circa 1712 property settlement also mentions sons Edward, probably born in the period between 1678 and 1679, and Ebenezer, likely the youngest child.<sup>3</sup> Elizabeth Neale died sometime between the mid-1680s and 1695, and Daniel remarried Miss Patience Downing. They had at least two sons, Abner (born May 5, 1696) and Nathan (born March 3, 1699), prior to Daniel Sr.'s death (Register of St. Stephen's Parish 1909:133). As Patience gave birth to a son from her *third* husband, William Coppedge in January of 1710, it is likely that Daniel Sr. died several years prior to that event (Keach 1916a:192, 1916b:41), following the conception of his last son in 1698.

In addition to his eight children, Neale also controlled the labor of the two servants inherited from his father-in-law's estate, and at least one other servant, a woman named Florence Driscoll (Table 1). In 1671/2, she appeared before the Northumberland Court to testify that her master contemplated swapping her remaining time with that of Rowland Lawson, then owned by John Wood. Florence was willing to work for Wood for a year longer rather than remain with Neale, and Wood was eager to be rid of Lawson because he was reputed to be "and outlandish man and would do nothing for them." The outcome of the case is uncertain. (LOV 1666-1672:185 as cited in Lawson [2000s]).

---

<sup>3</sup> McCartney (1990:51) lists the birth order of the sons as Daniel, William, Edward, and Ebenezer, but the indenture that spells out the inheritance lists them as Daniel, Edward, William and Ebenezer (LOV 1710-1713:132) and the parish register suggests an interval between the birth of Daniel and Lucretia when Edward may have been born (Register of St. Stephen's Parish 1909:133). The historical evidence, while far from clear, suggests that neither Edward nor William ever owned the property and that if Daniel Jr. owned it, it was only for a year or two.

The Northumberland County Court burned in 1710 and records from the period preceding the fire are spotty (Keach 1915:196; see also LOV 1706-1720:249, 251). No will or inventory survives from Daniel Neale Sr., and the succession of his sons from his first marriage to property ownership is unknown. However, the wills of two Neale brothers, Daniel and Edward, were reentered into the county's Court Order Books in 1716 and 1719. Copies of both men's wills are dated November 4, 1700. They were said to have been proved on February 19, (Daniel's) and February 20, (Edward's) 1700, which was clearly impossible, as the wills could not have been proved prior to their being written (LOV 1706-1720:249, 251). Edward's will mentions each of his brothers and sisters (except step-brothers Abner and Nathan), with Daniel named as his executor. This seems an unlikely scenario—if the dates on the documents are correct, Daniel was moved to write his will on the very same day that his brother put the disposition of his own estate into Daniel's hands. Daniel's will mentioned Ebenezer, Lucretia, and Hannah, but neither William nor Edward, suggesting the more plausible scenario that his will was written after these two brothers had died. It seems likely then that the copies submitted to the court were erroneously dated. Daniel Neale Jr.'s death date might be further refined by discovering the birth date of his niece, Elizabeth Cotrell (the daughter and second child of his sister Lucretia) who is also named in his will. The fact that Edward's will lists no landholdings, and the likelihood that he predeceased his older brother Daniel, suggests that he was never in possession of Newman's Neck. This genealogical evidence highlights the transitional status of the household between 1790 and 1710 but suggests a progression of ownership directly from Daniel Neale, Senior to his son Ebenezer.

Daniel Jr. and Edward, though likely never landowners, were owners of unfree laborers. Edward Neale bequeathed his "negro boy" James to his brother Ebenezer and servant Patrick Qui[r]le to his sister Lucretia (LOV 1706-1720:251). Daniel gave Hannah Neale a man known as "little Tom" and his stepmother Patience Downing a servant boy Matthew Simiyons (LOV 1706-1720:249). The use of qualifier "servant" rather than "negro" and the presence of a last name suggest that both Patrick and Matthew were indentured rather than enslaved. Since Ebenezer, and later Hannah, owned Newman's Neck, both James and little Tom eventually came to live there, if they had not lived there already (Table 1).

The last two decades of the seventeenth-century marked a transition in labor relations in the Chesapeake that had profound implications for the subsequent development of the region (Kolchin 1993:10-18; Morgan 1975; Parent 2003). The labor system based on indentured English servitude gave way to African enslavement, as growing numbers of West and Central Africans were sold into the transatlantic trade. Using shipping records, historian Lorena Walsh (2001:Table 3; Tables 2 and 3) has traced the trajectory of slave imports into the Rappahannock Naval District<sup>4</sup> from 1698 to 1774, when some 10,000 Africans disembarked and were absorbed into the plantation economies of the Middle and Upper peninsulas. For the period of interest here, the majority of importation occurred

---

<sup>4</sup> Walsh (2001:138-170) traced imports of slaves into five known naval districts in Virginia (York, Rappahannock, South Potomac (near the fall line), Upper James, Lower James) as well as Maryland and an unknown district. Rappahannock is the closest district to Northumberland County, and the figures from that district are presented here.

regionally between 1719-1745 (5,979 people). Although the records are incomplete, surviving data indicate that the majority of Africans came from the northwest coastal areas of Senegal and the Gambia (2,376 overall), followed by the Bight of Biafra (southern Nigeria) (1,494 overall). People from the East African island of Madagascar also made up an important component of the early population (Tables 2 and 3). Shipmasters from Bristol, Liverpool, and London dominated the trade (Table 4).

Walsh (2001:155) argues that the number of slaves imported into the Rappahannock district was small enough to be absorbed by local planters, whose proximity to the sales venues also gave them an advantage in purchasing over more distantly-located landholders. Moreover, she argues that the shipping data support the idea of regional clustering of ethnic groups, stating that on larger plantations along the York and Rappahannock Rivers, chances were good that populations were drawn from one or two African regions (Walsh 2001:156). These data counter prior assertions of ethnic heterogeneity due to the mixing of slaves from widely dispersed African ports of origin that dominated the argument concerning slave identity for much of the last half of the twentieth century (Mintz and Price 1976).

Initially, the cultural diversity of slaves on smaller holdings, where owners made sporadic purchases, was probably greater. However, historians have argued that regardless of the origins of individuals, slave cultures that developed in Virginia during the eighteenth century were strongly influenced by broad regional concentrations of people whose African origins were geographically and ethnically similar (Chambers 1996:284-289; Gomez 1998:150; Walsh 2001:160). Thus, by the mid-to-late eighteenth century, new arrivals found themselves part of nascent Afro-Virginian cultures rooted in the practices of “charter generations” from specific regions of Africa (Chambers 2005:16).

Through the use of space, planters began to make tangible their changing attitudes about appropriate social distances between themselves and their workforce by the late seventeenth century. Owners separated the living quarters of their servants from their own with increasing frequency, and began to segment the spaces within their homes to control access and emphasize privacy (Neiman 1978: 3123-3124; Upton 1982:50-54). While not the initial impetus for this change, slavery certainly cemented it, extending spatial segregation beyond master/servant boundaries to result in separate living spaces for indentured and enslaved laborers. Terrence Epperson (2001:56) argues that the divide between groups was initially motivated by owners’ fears of mixing Christians and “heathens,” but that through segregation, social distance based on perceived racial differences was heightened. By the mid-eighteenth century, slave quarters in Virginia were characterized by physical separation from planters’ dwellings, cheap construction, generally smaller size, and the presence of one or more subfloor pits. Like earthfast construction and multi-functioned living spaces, these small features, once shared by all Virginians, become characteristic of conditions of life for the enslaved.

The shift to an enslaved labor force can also be seen archaeologically in changing foodways among both blacks and whites (Graham et al. 2007:17-19; Meacham

Years	Total Slaves/Total of Known Origins	Senegambia	Sierra Leone	Windward & Gold Coasts	Bight of Benin	Bight of Biafra	West Central Africa	Madagascar	Total (%)
1704-1718	813/813	75%				25%			100
1719-1730	2743/1470 (54%)			10%		58%		32%	100
1731-1745	3157/1169 (37%)	89%				11%			100
1746-1760	1157/1021 (88%)	28%	20%			20%	33%		101
1761-1774	2412/2096 (87%)	21%	19%	40%	9%	5%	6%		100
Totals	10282/6579 (64%)	36%	9%	15%	3%	23%	7%	7%	100

Table 2. African imports by percentage into the Rappahannock Naval District 1704-1774 by region. From Walsh 2001: Table I. In Walsh's original table, this number was 6569, but 64% of 10282 is 6579.

Years	Total Slaves/Total of Known Origins	Senegambia	Sierra Leone	Windward & Gold Coasts	Bight of Benin	Bight of Biafra	West Central Africa	Madagascar	Total (%)
1704-1718	813/813	610				203			100
1719-1730	2743/1470 (54%)			147		853		470	100
1731-1745	3157/1169 (37%)	1040				129			100
1746-1760	1157/1021 (88%)	286	204			204	337		101
1761-1774	2412/2096 (87%)	440	398	838	189	105	126		100
Totals	10282/6579 (64%)	2376	602	985	189	1494	463	470	100

Table 3. African imports by numbers into the Rappahannock Naval District 1704-1774 by region. Based on Walsh 2001: Table I.

<b>Years</b>	<b>London</b>	<b>Bristol</b>	<b>Liverpool</b>	<b>Other Britain</b>	<b>Own Colony</b>	<b>Other Plantations</b>	<b>West Indies</b>	<b>Unknown</b>	<b>Totals</b>
1698-1703	12	4+	1	8+		4	16		45+
1704-1718	166	636	111	2	9		3		927
1719-1730	466	1709	594	4		12			2785
1731-1745	273	1771	1113	26	9	20			3212
1746-1760		223	692	269	93	2			1279
1761-1774	174		1954	90	8	186			2412

Table 4. Number of slaves entering the Rappahannock Naval District 1698-1774 by Origin of Slaving Expedition. From Walsh 2001: Table II. Table includes all known Africans plus slaves imported to Virginia from the West Indies and other mainland colonies, so numbers may not match Tables 1&2.

2006:212). Graham and his colleagues argue the reversal in the decline in consumption of pork at the turn of the eighteenth century is largely due to a demand for meat on the part of a growing population of slaves. Meacham attributes the rise of cider production in the Chesapeake during this period to enslaved laborers replacing free women in tobacco fields, allowing women more time for household work, including the production of beverages. Fluctuations in the market may also have convinced planters to diversify, resulting in the planting of more orchards.

Ebenezer Neale's childhood and ownership of Newman's Neck as a young man spanned this shift in labor and its concurrent changes in architecture, landscape, and domestic economy. He inherited the property sometime after 1700 and occupied the site until his death in 1710 (LOV 1710-1713:134). His will, if written, does not survive, but an inventory of his estate (excepting slaves) was taken and entered into the court record in January 1711 (LOV 1710-1713:127-130). A later document confirms that Neale was a slaveholder at the time of his death (LOV 1710-1713:132-136). Court records governing the division of his property between his two sisters, Lucretia Neale Cotrell and Hannah Neale Haynie, indicate that he owned five enslaved Africans at the time of his death: Jack, Jemmy, Jenny and her two unnamed children. Jack, Jenny and her youngest child were given to the Cotrells, and Jemmy and Jenny's eldest child became the property of the Haynies (LOV 1710-1713:135).<sup>5</sup>

Neale's inventory suggests that he was the beneficiary of a substantial inheritance, since the lengthy list of livestock, furnishings, and tools was unlikely to have been amassed by the efforts of a young man who died before reaching the age of thirty. There is no explicit documentary evidence that he ever married; if he did, neither children nor wife are listed in the settlement of the estate. The presence of women is made clear in the inventory, however, through items relating to work—perhaps undertaken by enslaved members of his household—and to more personal belongings.

At the time of his death, Neale owned the land and buildings at Newman's Neck, in addition to a substantial herd of cattle—including three oxen, four steers and a bull, thirteen cows, four heifers and nine yearlings or calves—as well as two horses and a flock of thirty eighth sheep. He kept a pair of sheep shears for harvesting wool and a razor, hone, and case of marking irons for branding livestock.

The inventory records a saddle and a side saddle with cloth. The appraisers included two spaniels amidst the count of riding equipment. Given the lack of alternative definitions offered in the Oxford English Dictionary, we are left to take the entry at face value and list them as hunting dogs. Beyond the pair of cart wheels that served for land transportation of goods, he owned a canoe and an old boat with sails and ropes to

---

<sup>5</sup> McCartney (1990:54) transcribed it as Tommy but it appears to be Jemmy, the same man [James] that Ebenezer had inherited from his brother Edward. The Cotrells settled on another portion of Newman's Neck (see below). John Cotrell's will, probated in 1727, lists "old Jack", Jenne, Tom and Rose among his property, indicating that the family stayed in close proximity to their eldest child. An unnamed enslaved man, a woman Sarah, two unnamed slave boys, and five girls were also given to Cotrell's children and his current wife.



navigate it. Two fish gigs attest to Neale's reliance on the Bay for some part of his subsistence.

Neale's labor force was engaged in both grain and tobacco agriculture. Among his tools were a plow and plow chain, and a "narrow" or hilling hoe used to loosen the earth and create tobacco hills (Egloff 1980:5). Cooper's tools and a variety of barrels, both old and new, indicate that storage containers were produced on the property, at least some of which benefited from being sealed with "tarr," although that material might also have served to waterproof the boat. That by 1710 a productive apple orchard was located on the property is suggested by the presence of "14 syder casks" at one location and three at another, and hair "syder bags" used for separating juice from apple pulp. The production of cider, an alcoholic beverage, was the purview of women in the eighteenth-century Chesapeake (Meacham 2006).

Ebenezer Neale also owned a collection of woodworking and carpentry tools that suggest that he, his brothers, or his father had overseen significant construction on the property. A crosscut saw served to cut logs into timbers, while a tenon saw was used for mortise-and-tenon construction and more generalized woodworking. To these were added a "parcel of joiner's and carpenter's tools"—suggesting both fine woodworking and more heavy-duty building—wedges, and a pair of compasses. A bench, a grindstone, and a cutting knife complete the collection. Jack and Jemmy likely spent at least part of their time engaged in woodworking for their master.

Neale's household was well-appointed, with separate sleeping accommodations for at least seven people—a standing bedstead covered with a hide and rug; a trundle bed with two rugs, a sheet and a bolster; and a feather bed with sheets and enclosed with curtains (likely together in one room); a standing feather bed and associated "furniture" in another room; a standing bedstead (perhaps in an outbuilding); a feather bed, bolster, pillow, rug and blanket; and a sheet and bedstead (either in the same outbuilding or in a separate space altogether). He owned three tables (one old, one small) and two parcels of table linens to cover them, and seating on leather chairs for nine. Four chests (three old, one small) and a case of drawers provided storage. He spent his leisure time, at least in part, reading the Bible or his Book of Common Prayer, or drawing on the insights of one of the other of his "parcel of books." A standish supplied writing ink or implements, and two candlesticks and a pair of snuffers provided the equipment necessary for lighting. Neale also owned a chamber pot, a razor and case, a basin to provide for his daily toilette, and a looking glass to assess the results. A gold ring and pair of earrings may have belonged to his mother or grandmother, or served as a reminder of a departed wife.

Neale's inventory provides limited evidence of his wardrobe: "best britches" of broadcloth, worsted stockings, a fine black druggett coat, and a hat. Beyond these articles, there are only lists of fabrics to suggest clothing. He also owned two yards of black shaloon, a woolen material used for lining that he perhaps acquired to repair his coat. The lack of shirt, shoes, boots, or jacket is surely an oversight by the appraisers rather than by Neale himself. His clothes were kept smooth by a box iron and heaters,

probably wielded by Jenny. A cane may have supported him, been a reminder of his brothers' or parents' infirmities, or have been used by a servant.

Appraisers tallied 10 yards of kersey, a type of inexpensive, coarse woolen cloth, 3 ½ yards of osnaburg, rough linen material that became the standard for clothing slaves, and 1 ¾ yards of serge, another cheap woolen that was noted for its durability. All of this cloth may have been intended for provisioning indentured servants or enslaved Africans. Five and three-quarter yards of bolster tick lay ready for repairs to bedding, while a “parcel of yarn” awaited conversion into stockings, hats, or other accoutrements. Hair cloth listed in the inventory might have been used for making towels or tents, but also served to strain fruit juice, and was probably associated with cider making.

Ebenezer Neale owned 28 pounds of good pewter and 28 ½ pounds of old pewter, destined for recycling. Additionally, 17 pewter spoons appear in the inventory, alongside a tankard, salt, and porringer that most likely were made of pewter as well. A second listed porringer is of unknown material. Fourteen earthenware pans, five earthenware pots, an earthen jar, two jugs and a pottle pot (of either stoneware or earthenware) were used for food preparation, storage, and the serving of beverages. While the term “pottle” refers generally to a quantity of liquid equally one half gallon, it has also been used specifically in reference to Bartman bottles (Jewitt 1865:34).

A single knife and fork are noted in the inventory. While knives and spoons were commonly used on British and colonial American tables, forks did not become common among the elite of England until after the Restoration, and are considered a sign of wealth among colonial American households of the late-seventeenth and early-eighteenth centuries (Paston-Williams 1993:188; Carr and Walsh 1988:138). In a study of probate inventories of rural estates in Ann Arundel County, Maryland, Lois Carr and Lorena Walsh found that forks were absent from all inventoried households prior to 1688, and that by 1700-1709<sup>6</sup> fewer than 15% of the households with a net worth of under £491 owned a single fork.

Ebenezer Neale kept a well-appointed kitchen. At the time of his death, his cookware included four iron and one brass pot, four or more iron hooks to suspend them, and three pans (frying, warming and dripping). He had an iron and a brass pestle for grinding, a powdering tub and a cask for salting or pickling fish or meat, a meal tub and meal bag for storing flour, and two sifters. Two parcels of wooden ware apparently served the daily needs of dining.

Like Newman, Neale owned two guns, as well as a powder horn, shot, a shot bag, a “parcel of powder” and “other small things.” At least two hides remained among his

---

<sup>6</sup> The authors provide data for 1710-1722 as well, by which time ownership rates range from 7% for the poorest households to 27% to the gentry and 65% for the wealthiest Ann Arundel residents. I used the earlier data because the period from 1710-1722 is an important transition into consumerism, and given that Neale's inventory lies at the earliest part of this range, I felt the data from the preceding decade were likely more representative.

belongs, one mentioned previously and apparently used as bedding, and another listed separately.

A comparison between the inventories of Newman (1656) and Neale (1710) show a dramatic increase in material belongings over the fifty-year period between their deaths, especially in the areas of furnishings, clothing and cloth, and tools.

### *The Haynies*

Following Ebenezer's death, the Neale lands on Newman's Neck were divided between sisters Lucretia Neale Cotrell and Hannah Neale Haynie. Lucretia and her husband John were allotted 550 acres inland on the Neck, as well as her grandfather's holdings in Maryland (McCartney 1990:53-54; LOV 1710-1713:132-136). John and Hannah Haynie received the portion of family land bordering the Potomac and Corbin Pond, "being the plantation where the sd. Ebenezer Neale lived, quantity 379 acres with all houses, outhouses, barns, stables, orchards and gardens, woods, trees, underwoods, waters, watercourses and withall" (McCartney 1990:54). This included the land that her grandfather Daniel Holland had purchased from Robert Newman.

In her report, McCartney (1990:54) stopped short of assigning Ebenezer Neale or the Haynies to the archaeological site under study, saying simply that "he [Neale] may have resided in the immediate vicinity of what during the 1650s had been the Newman's couple's homeplace." Given the archaeological evidence discussed below, it is clear that someone occupied the site into the 1740s. While it is possible that the occupants were tenants rather than the owners themselves, the simplest explanation would be that the Neale descendants of the mid-eighteenth century continued to occupy the domestic compound owned by their grandparents.

During the period from 1713-1725, Newman's Neck was home to at least 12 people: Hannah and John Haynie, their three children, William, Mary Anne, and a son whose name is unknown (LOV 1758-1762:499), and six African slaves. Charles, Moll, Nell, and Daniel were each valued at between £20-25 at the time of John Haynie's death. Corporately (and individually), they representing his greatest investment of personal property (LOV 1718-1726:395). Whether "little Tom," inherited by Hannah Haynie from her brother Daniel, or James (Jemmy), inherited from Ebenezer, were related to these individuals is unknown. Both men had either died or been sold by the time that Haynie's inventory was recorded.

Details of John Haynie's life, like so many of his contemporaries, are largely preserved in the circumstances of his death. He too appears to have died intestate, but his inventory, taken August 22, 1725, provides important evidence of the material status of his household (LOV 1718-1726:395; Appendix 4).

Haynie's subsistence base included a variety of livestock, dominated by pigs and cattle. Eleven spayed sows, 3 fertile sows, 20 shoats and 2 boars would someday provide the household with pork. Fifteen steers, 12 cows, 6 heifers, and 12 calves and yearlings, as well as 2 bulls, made up the herd of cattle. At least some of the cows provided the

household with dairy products, and all ultimately were sources of meat and leather. The Haynies also owned a number of horses for riding and to provide farm labor. These included a stallion (stone horse), a mare, two colts, a named horse (unfortunately the name is illegible) and an old cart horse.

Haynie's inventory supplies more explicit evidence of divisions of space than had previous listings discussed in this report. For example, appraisers assigned a group of furnishings to "the hall," while another were described as "above stairs." Less obvious, but likely significant, are periodic tallies of goods, suggesting that as the valuation of contents in each building or each division of adjoining space was completed, the appraisers summed them up.

Three beds (two large standing, a small truckle, all feather) furnished the hall, with an additional four beds above stairs (two standing—but not large—and two truckle, all feather). In addition, an old cupboard, a chest and a small table appear to have furnished the upstairs room(s). Somewhere within the main house were 4 looking glasses, 16 old chairs, 2 tables (one round), 2 table clothes (one old), 10 napkins, a pair of sheets and pillow cases, perhaps in the parlor. A box of 2000 nails, powder and shot, a bunch of chisels, some old tubs and boxes, an old chest, and something sitting or soaking in salt, leant a decidedly less elegant air to part of the house. Quantities of bed ticking, linen, and osnaburgs appear to complete the stores in the manor house.

The next grouping of goods may have been located in and adjacent to an adjoining outbuilding interpreted as a domestic quarter or kitchen (Hodges 1990:81-85). Assembled there was an impressive array of food serving and preparation items, including 45 earthenware pans and other pieces of earthenware, 35 wooden serving vessels, a quantity of new pewter alongside a larger quantity of old pewter, 6 pots and hooks, of which at least 4 were iron, 4 frying pans, an iron dripping pan, a pair of pot racks and hooks, flesh forks, some large tongs, and a spit. Twenty-six cider casks and a cider mill with its associated parts attest to serious attention to cider production. The nearby presence of seven hives of bees suggests the possibility that Hannah Haynie or her female companions prepared mead as well, although she might have preferred that the hives' honey production be used for cooking or eaten raw. Flocks of sheep were gathered somewhere near the kitchen, perhaps in view of the women who used a pair of wool cards to prepare their wool and spun it into yarn on the three wool wheels. Two accompanying linen wheels indicate that the Haynie's had included flax cultivation in their agricultural routine. Three old box irons and heaters kept clothes in good order, while assorted candlewicks, tapers and candlesticks provided lighting for reading and chores.

Mixed into this largely feminine assemblage of household goods were agricultural and woodworking tools, including hoes (which might have been used by enslaved women as well as men), a crosscut and other saws, wedges, a froe and a spade. Finally, a yoke, ring and bolt, and an old side saddle shared space with five guns and a pistol, a violin case, a book and two chests.

The final inventoried area(s) of the property appear to have included storage, livestock and housing areas, perhaps associated with the eastern range of buildings on the property. Located here were additional wool and some new wool cards, baskets, bottles, a funnel, a pail, some old tubs, an old grindstone, some salt, a bunch of new feathers, and some casks. A small and a large canoe, three fishgigs, and four fishing lines [lures] again demonstrate the importance of the Potomac for the household's subsistence and transportation needs. Movement on land was aided by the presence of a [horse] collar, cart and wheels (presumably pulled by the old cart horse) for bulk transport and a saddle, two bridles and a saddle cloth for riding. Finally, a cluster of personal and domestic items appear in close association near the end of the inventory, including a gold ring, 2 chamber pots, 2 drinking glasses, 2 razors and hones, 2 earthen basins, 2 iron pestles, 27 spoons, a small bottle and an old cane. These goods may represent the belongings of the two enslaved couples also listed in the inventory.

John Haynie left the Newman's Neck property to his son William. Based on the archaeological evidence, occupation continued at the site during his ownership. Haynie married twice: the identity of his first wife is unknown, but in 1747 he wedded Ann Swan Edwards, the widow of John Edwards, in Lancaster County (Marriage Bonds 1897:108; Genealogical Notes 1941:406). Haynie had a daughter, Hannah Haynie Ball, from his first marriage. His son John was also likely the product of that union. William, Holland, Daniel, and Ann were probably born to his second wife. William Haynie died between October 1761, when he wrote his will, and February 1762 when it was probated. During this period, his wife was pregnant with another child (McCartney 1990:63-64).

Haynie's household included a number of African and African American slaves, ten of whom are enumerated in his will. Daniel and Nell may be the same people owned by his parents; if so they were minimally in their late fifties by 1761. This may be the same Daniel described in a runaway advertisement that Haynie's son, John, placed in the Virginia Gazette some 13 years after his father's death. Haynie described runaway Daniel as:

"thick and well set, about five feet 5 or 6 inches high, has a scar under one of his eyes; a gloomy countenance and seldom looks one in the face. He is used to the Bay trade, is much addicted to gaming... Had on when he went off, a Fearnought Jacket, a pair of old blue cloth Breeches and an oznabrig shirt: But as he is an old offender, it is probable he will change his Clothes" (Costa 2003).

Tom may be "little Tom" who first appeared in the records in association with uncle Daniel Neale Jr.'s will, but if so, he was elderly by the 1760s. Others include three women (Sarah, Winifred and Venice), three girls (Milley, Delilah, and Nanney), and a boy (George). Haynie's will also mentioned dower slaves and "negroes which I gave my bond to deliver" to his wife's relatives (LOV 1758-1762:499; Appendix 5).

During his lifetime, William Haynie acquired a number of parcels of land in Virginia and Maryland, at least some of which were rented to tenants. He left his home tract to his son John, with his wife having the use of half of the land for as long as she remained unmarried. Tobacco continued to be an important crop, but Haynie had also introduced wheat into his commercial repertoire (LOV 1758-1762:499). Haynie's will recorded his wish that his estate should not be inventoried. Apparently his wishes were followed.

To the best of our ability to tell time archaeologically, William Haynie and his family and slaves, or a tenant and his slaves are the last residents of 44NB180. Although conjectural, there is some evidence—in the form of artifact dates associated with fill episodes to structural features—to support the idea that Haynie himself ceased to live at the site following marriage to his second wife in 1747.

The following section describes significant archaeological features associated with Newman's Neck within the context of Chesapeake architecture and landscape development from the mid-seventeenth to the mid-eighteenth centuries, and assigns them to broad occupational phases.

## **ARCHAEOLOGICAL INVESTIGATIONS**

### ***Field and Laboratory Methods***

Archaeology began at Newman's Neck following initial site preparation by developers who had purchased the property for residential development. After obtaining permission from landowners for salvage excavations, archaeology was initiated in the spring of 1989 with surface inspection and shovel testing undertaken by VDHR staff and preliminary project supervisor Brad Brown. Hodges' report does not provide information about the shovel testing strategies (number of units, spacing, results), and the authors have not been able to associate any artifacts in the current collection with this phase of work. Hodges (1990:16, 19) reports that construction work already underway had shifted soils to create an artificial grade to the southwest, but a reduced plow zone remained over much of the site. He (1990:19) adds that no controlled surface collection or plow zone sampling was conducted, suggesting that initial shovel test pits were judgmental and limited in scope.

The goals of the project were "to delineate the spatial structure of the site and to recover structural and artifact data which would shed light on other types of cultural behavior" (Hodges 1990:18). To meet these goals, a grade-all was used to strip plow zone from the site in areas where surface variability in artifact distributions suggested the locations of architectural features and yard areas. Stripping continued periodically from April through September 1989 (Hodges 1990:19).

Project staff shovel-shaved areas exposed by the grade-all, flagged features, and mapped them. A formal grid was superimposed over the site using a coordinate system, with north recorded first and west second. Squares of either 10ft. or 20ft. dimension were excavated and numbered based on the coordinates of their northwest corners (Hodges 1990:21).

Master contexts, or groups of related features associated with buildings, were given "Structure Numbers." Features within structures or found independently were given individual provenience numbers, with letters ideally used to sequentially denote stratigraphic subdivisions or to distinguish post molds from post holes. In the latter case, post holes were numbered, and post molds received a number and letter, most often the letter A. This system was not always followed, as excavations sometimes revealed intrusions or other factors that altered initial predictions of depositional sequences. Feature numbers were assigned sequentially. In some cases features received numbers, but no field notes or artifacts can be associated with them. These are likely natural disturbances that were not excavated (Hodges 2009, elec. comm.).

Hodges states that features associated with posts were excavated by "carefully removing the post hole fill from one side of the mold." Whether this fill was screened or not appears to have varied by feature and structure, although the notes are not entirely clear. Following removal of partial post hole fill, features were then recorded, mold fills were generally removed and screened, and then the remainder of the post hole was excavated and screened. Complex features that included multiple post holes and molds might involve bisecting molds in order to understand stratigraphic relationships. In some cases artifacts from holes and molds were not separated until after partial excavation allowed archaeologists to resolve sequences. In those cases, it is unclear to which provenience the

artifacts were assigned. In other cases, artifacts from molds and holes were combined and not separated, making dating sequences somewhat uncertain. Some large features were quartered while others were bisected (Hodges 1990:23-24). Fill from each half of bisected post holes is not designated separately; however, in the case of larger features, halves or quadrants of features received compass directions, such as 4ANE, meaning feature 4, layer A, northeast half.

#### *Artifacts and Biological Samples*

Hodges notes that surface collections were made throughout the project duration, presumably prior to grade-all stripping. During excavation, many features were at least partially screened through ¼ in. hardware cloth. The extent of screening is difficult to assess for many features, as this information was not recorded on their corresponding field forms. In this report, available data from field forms have been compiled and “percent of fill screened” is listed in summary tables along with other feature information. In some cases this information does not agree with information presented in the report, and I have chosen to use the field form data, recognizing the possibility that the report may be correct. All soils from features 4 and 112 were water screened through a double-screen system comprised of a ¼ in. mesh screen on top of a 1/16 in. mesh screen. Fill from other feature were sampled using this process (Hodges 1990:23).

Soil samples from a variety of features were saved for flotation. During the reassessment project, samples from features 4, 7, 61, 112, 243 and 244 were floated and analyzed. Methods and findings of archaeobotanical analysis are summarized in Appendix 9. Wood samples recovered from post molds 54A and 55A and post hole 67 were sent to the Laboratory of Tree-Ring Science for evaluation. Preservation was inadequate on all samples, and no dates were derived from them (Appendix 10).

Artifacts were processed by volunteers and interns at the VDHR following completion of the fieldwork in 1990. A preliminary catalogue was prepared for non-organic materials. More comprehensive cataloguing, as part of the reassessment, is described below.

Digital photographs were taken of selected artifacts.

#### *Cataloguing*

Excavation information was originally entered on paper field forms and a series of paper maps were created of features, structures, and portions of the site. For the reassessment project, all field forms were entered into Re:Discovery, a relational database, at the Charles H. Faulkner Archaeology Laboratory of the University of Tennessee (Figure 4). The data were transferred to the VDHR via .xls files. Information transferred from the paper catalogue includes (where available) ER number, excavator’s initials, date of excavation, feature size, project number, stratigraphic identification (feature, layer, lens), soil description, stratigraphic relationship, master context, whether a drawing was available, closing elevation, associated features and artifacts, excavator interpretation, a summary of samples collected, notes, excavation methods and recovery methods. These data were copied from the field forms with no attempt at revision or reinterpretation. The exception to this rule is the designation of Master Contexts—assigning the feature to a



structure—that was not done on the original forms. Additionally, all field forms and associated profiles and plan views were scanned and saved by feature number as PDF files. If additional information about a feature was known from the report or map, this was transferred to the context record.

All artifacts were re-catalogued at the Charles H. Faulkner Archaeology Laboratory at the University of Tennessee, Knoxville using Re:Discovery. Standard information collected includes ER unit, location, date of excavation, artifact count, class, subclass material, vessel category, form, manufacturing technique, decoration, decoration notes, color, maker's marks, post manufacturing modification, old DHR catalogue number, completeness, weight (in grams), measurement (in millimeters), information about TPQ and date ranges of specific artifacts, a TPQ for the context as a whole, whether the artifact cross-mended to others in the collection, whether the artifact was recovered by wet screening or flotation, any additional remarks, and any references relevant for documenting the artifact. Every attempt was made to keep the original VDHR cataloguing number with the artifact. Therefore, in the artifact section of this report, the number after the dash refers to this arbitrary catalogue number. For example, 4ASE-12 signifies feature 4, layer A, southeast quadrant, VDHR catalogue number 12.

The screenshot shows the 'Re:discovery' software window with the 'General(Context)' form open. The form is divided into several sections with various input fields and checkboxes. The 'Area' section has a checked checkbox and a text field. The 'Feature Size' section has a checked checkbox and a text field. The 'Project' section has a checked checkbox and a text field. The 'Paper Form' section has a checked checkbox and a text field. The 'Strat Rel' section has a checked checkbox and a text field. The 'O Datum' section has a checked checkbox and a text field. The 'Drawing' section has a checked checkbox and a text field. The 'Closing' section has a checked checkbox and a text field. The 'Features' section has a checked checkbox and a text field. The 'Artifacts' section has a checked checkbox and a text field. The 'Interp' section has a checked checkbox and a text field. The 'Samples' section has a checked checkbox and a text field. The 'Notes' section has a checked checkbox and a text field. The 'Photos' section has a checked checkbox and a text field. The 'Method' section has a checked checkbox and a text field. The 'Added By' section has a checked checkbox and a text field. The 'Changed By' section has a checked checkbox and a text field. The 'ER' section has a text field. The 'Coords' section has a text field. The 'Strat ID' section has a checked checkbox and a text field. The 'Soil Desc' section has a text field. The 'Exc/Rec by' section has a text field. The 'Nbr Bags' section has a text field. The 'Master' section has a text field. The 'TPQ' section has a text field. The 'Recovery' section has a checked checkbox and a text field. At the bottom of the form are 'OK', 'Cancel', and 'Save' buttons.

Figure 4. Screen shot from the context database showing fields used for cataloguing excavation records associated with 44NB180.

Additional information was captured for certain artifact types. These include tobacco pipes and nails. Details captured about tobacco pipes included the bore diameter, the bowl form, and the decorative motif, if present. Though the nails were in an advanced state of decay, if possible, additional information such as head and tip type, manufacture method, modification, completeness, and length were recorded. Detailed information on wine bottles, buttons, and beads were recorded in the remarks sections.

### *GIS*

Using ESRI's ArcGIS software suite, a low-level GIS was created for the Newman's Neck project to organize spatial data and create thematic site maps. This process included taking previously drawn site maps based on an arbitrary grid and incorporating them into ArcGIS. The maps were then digitized and stored within an archival geodatabase which aided in the production of new maps for this report. With the exception of profiles for Structures 3 and 4, all site maps and profiles were created in GIS and exported into jpeg format.

Site plan drawings were created for the project by digitizing previous site maps based on an arbitrary grid. There are no real-world coordinates available to georeference the established datums on-site; therefore, there is no projection associated with this project. The site maps were however created in an internalized site grid based in engineering feet. Previous maps were scanned, then georeferenced within ArcGIS using known coordinates present on the maps. These were then digitized and stored within the Newman's Neck geodatabase. Features include vector data in the form of archaeological feature and structure polygons as well as fence line and excavation extent lines. Some features were also conjectured, such as the structural outlines, to enhance the visual display of the data. Reconstruction of the original manor house (Structure 1) posts and fence lines was also accomplished in this manner.

Profile drawings of some relevant features were also created using ArcGIS. These were produced using the same methods as the plan views except there were no site coordinates to reference the profiles. Therefore, they were created individually as a two-dimensional surface with the Y axis representing depth and distance.

The use of geographic information systems to reevaluate the Newman's Neck site has allowed for a new holistic representation of the site. All features were able to be mapped, viewed, and exported, giving the researcher a new perspective on spatial relationships. Although the data did not allow for more in-depth spatial analysis, it did provide the project with thematic site maps and an archival geodatabase that can be used by future researchers.

## ***Archaeological Features, Phase 1***

### ***Structures***

The site contains seven post-in-ground earthfast structures, a large cellar that appears to have seated posts supporting the superstructure above it, two major pits (features 61 and 251), a brick clamp, several small pits, and fence lines that served to divide the landscape and structure economic and social interactions (Hodges 1990:91) (Figure 5).

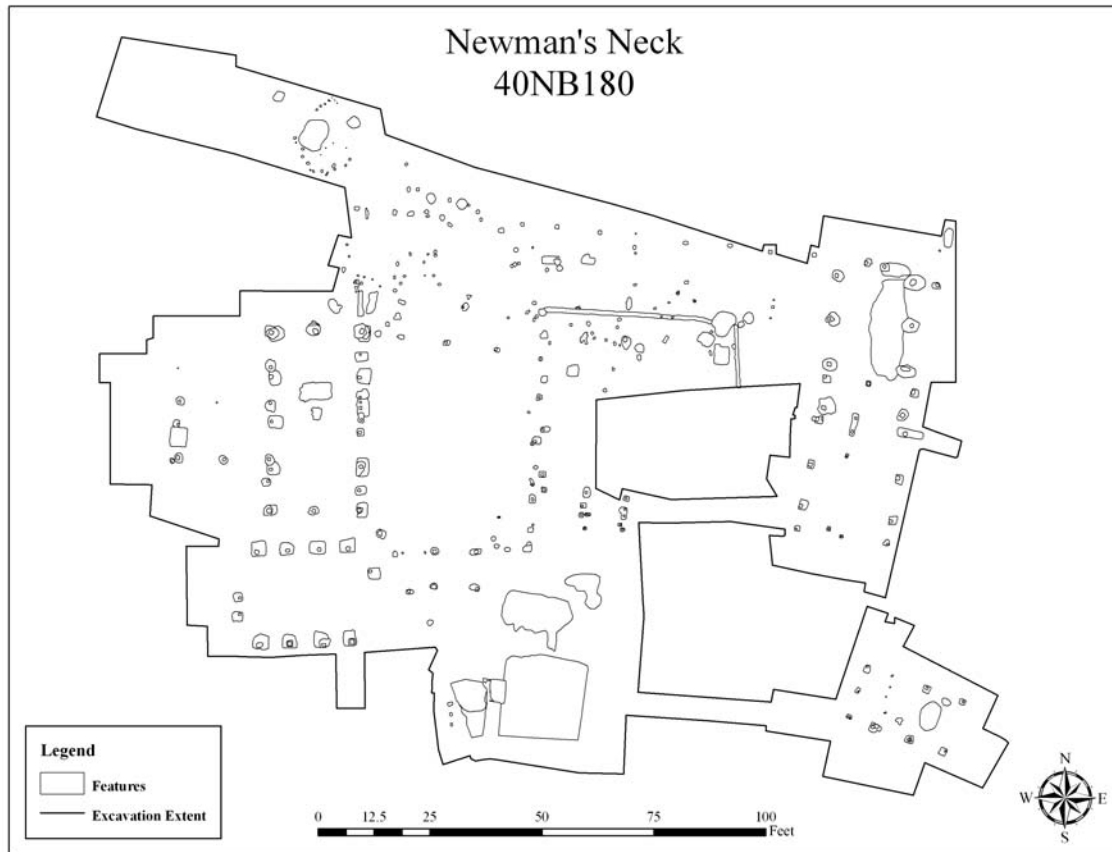


Figure 5. Map of features at Newman's Neck.

The following section of this report reviews the evidence for each building and discusses how temporal phases were assigned to each. Table 5 summarizes the dimensions of the structures and major features.

The discussion of structural and associated landscape features is organized temporally. Although an exact chronology of individual structure construction, use, and abandonment site development is not possible, two phases of development can be seen. The earlier phase incorporates initial occupation of the site, and construction and use of Structures 1, 2, 5, 7, and 8, a well, and a fenced yard. This phase begins in the 1670s and ends in the 1720s. Phase 2 includes the demolition of Structure 2, the abandonment and filling of the well, and the construction of Structures 6, 3 and 4. Whether Structures 1, 5, 7 and 8 remained in use during this period is unknown; however there is no datable evidence for repairs to any of these buildings during this later phase.

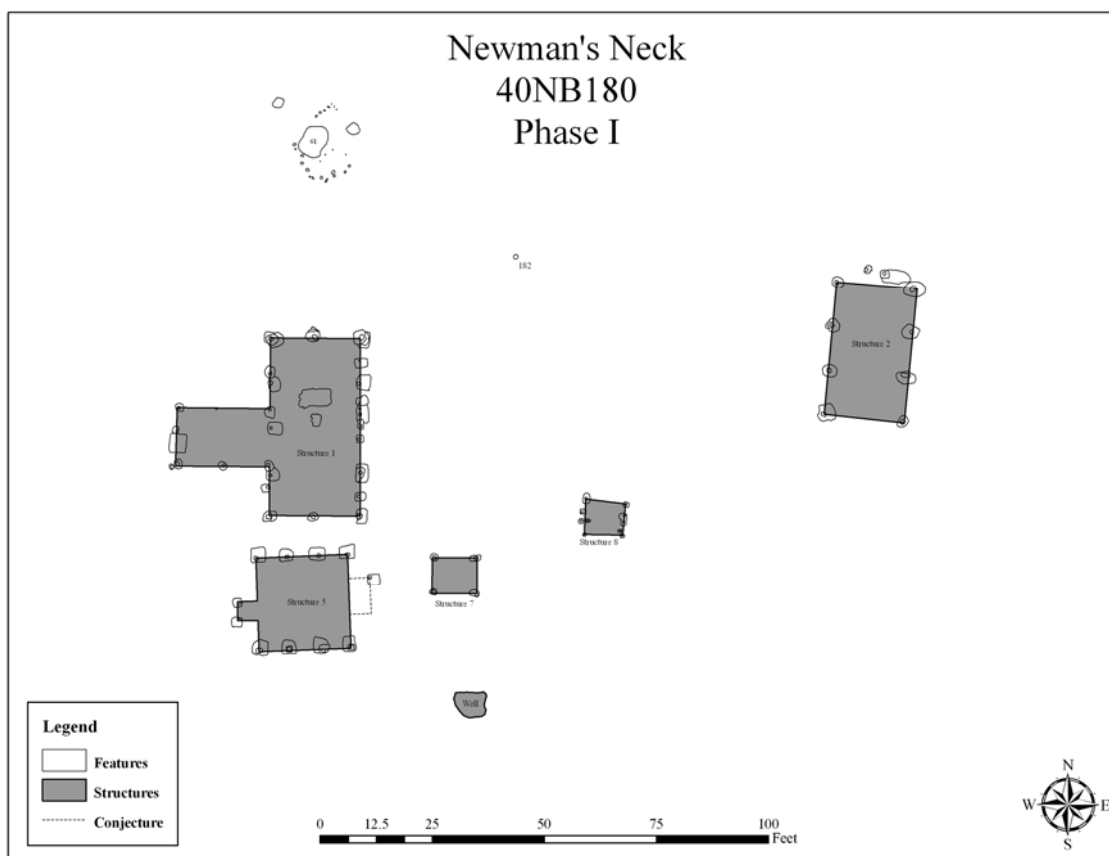


Figure 6. Structures associated with phase 1.

Structure	north-south (in ft.)	east-west (in ft.)
Structure 1	39.5	20
Str. 1 addition	12.7	20.8
Structure 2	29.98	18
Structure 3	34	20.8
Structure 4	11.7	23.2
Structure 5	20.9	20.5
St. 5 poss. chimney	3.66	4.4
Structure 6 <sup>+</sup>	16.5	16.5
Structure 7	8.8	10.3
Structure 8	8-Jul	8.5 - 9.1
Feature 61	6.5	4.5
Feature 248A <sup>*</sup>	5.7	7.3
Feature 251	about 8	13.8

<sup>+</sup> conjectural dimensions based on evidence of one quadrant of feature

<sup>\*</sup> original dimension; actual dimensions of shaft are not known

Table 5. Dimensions of structures and possible structures at 44NB180.

## Structure 1

Archaeological evidence indicates that the largest and most substantially built structure at the site (Structure 1) was an earthfast hall and chamber house with a central hearth, oriented with its north gable facing the Potomac River (Hodges 1990:26-27) (Figures 7 and 8).

The house measured approximately 40ft. north-south-by-20ft. east-west. If one story in height, the dwelling contained 800 square feet of interior space within the main block; if two storied, the available space doubles to 1600 square feet. A narrow, probably one-story post-1680 addition placed off-center of the west wall (measuring approximately 21ft. east-west-by-13ft. north-south) provided another 273 feet of interior space. Summary data for post hole and mold features are presented in Table 6.

While the construction date of the main block of the house cannot be precisely established, the following post holes and post molds are original to the building: 32, 35, 37, 39, 41, 43, 46, 51, and 53 (post holes) with associated molds 35A, 37A, 39A, 51A and 53A. Later repairs destroyed the molds that accompanied 32, 41, 43 and 46. Original posts were set at 10 ft. centers along the eastern and western wall lines with five posts in each line. The orientation and spacing of original post holes suggest a bent-raised structure—with long axes perpendicular to the wall line and construction accomplished with post-and-tie-beam pairs (Carson et al. 1981:150; Moser et al. 2003:200-201). Hodges argued for a passage between post holes 34 and 37 on the western side of the building and holes 51 and 48 on the east, with post holes 36 and 49 providing the northern framing for this passage. However, the placement of the hearth seems to preclude this possibility. King posts (42 and 55A—repair) supported the 20 ft. span on each gable end.

No datable artifacts were recovered to set a TPQ for construction. With the exception of feature 32, original post holes contained artifacts consistent with new building activity—a few nails, fragments of brick or daub and a fragment of prehistoric pottery, as well as a piece of redware that might represent food consumption during construction. A fragment of plaster with a finished edge in feature 32 is harder to explain, since plastering would naturally postdate framing in the construction sequence. However, given that feature 32



Figure 7. Core of Structure 1 with the Potomac River in the background, pre-excitation, facing north. Photo courtesy VDHR.

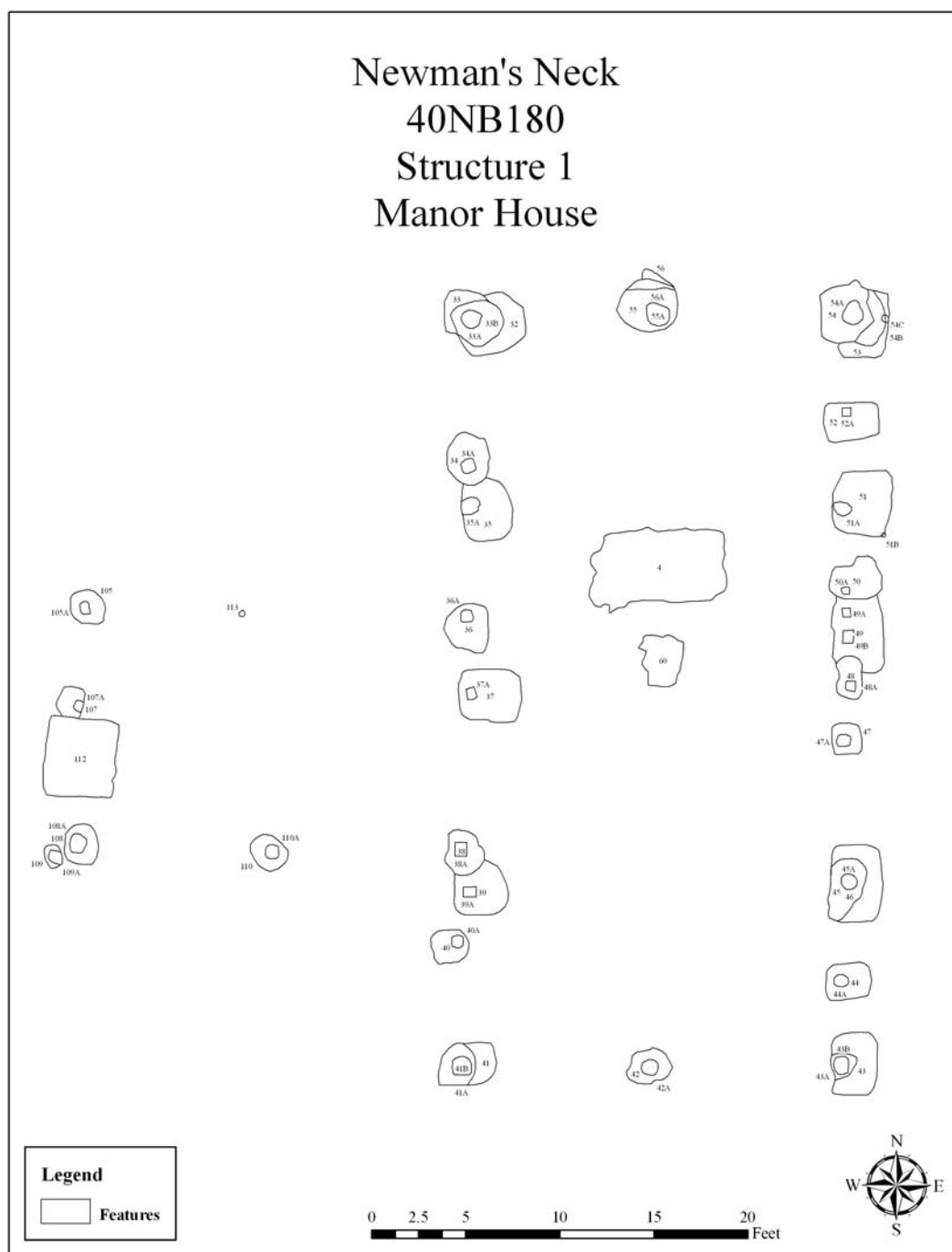


Figure 8. Features associated with Structure 1.



was intruded by two subsequent episodes of repair, it is possible that the plaster was introduced into this context by excavator error. Roughly centered on the north-south axis of the building was a 2.8 ft.-by-2.1 ft. area of fire-reddened subsoil that marks the location of a chimney (Figures 9 and 10). Prior to excavation, Potter noted a concentration of brick on the surface in this area (Hodges 1990:37, 41). A



Figure 9. Core of Structure 1, post-excitation, facing west. Photo courtesy VDHR.

lack of scaffolding posts and the overall low density of brick associated with Structure 1 suggest that the chimney consisted of a brick-lined hearth and wood and clay superstructure.

An interior pit, feature 4, was located near the southern edge of the hall immediately north of the chimney (Figures 10 and 11). Feature 4 measured 7.5 ft. east-west-by-3.8 ft. north-south on the surface, narrowing to 6 ft. east-west and about 3.4 ft. north-south when excavated. It reached an average depth of 0.5-0.6 ft. below modern grade (Hodges 1990:40). Beyond a plan drawing, no field notes are available for study.



Figure 10. Feature 4 (excavated) with fire-reddened subsoil in background, facing south. Photo courtesy VDHR.

Based on the plan drawing, Hodges' report, and numbering associated with artifacts recovered from the pit, it is clear that the feature was divided into quadrants and excavated within each quadrant by natural stratigraphy designated A, B, and C. One hundred percent of its fill was water screened.

Hodges noted a thin line of charcoal at the base of the feature that he interpreted as the remains of a partition, dividing the pit into a larger chamber measuring 4.25 ft.-by-3.3 ft. and a smaller area of approximately 1.5 ft.-by-3.4 ft. He (1990:42) also noted the presence of vertical mold holes around the interior edge of the pit that he believed



Figure 11. Close up of Feature 4, south west section, after quartering, facing south. White pins indicate vertical mold holes around the interior edge of the pit, possible remnants of a wattle lining. Photo courtesy VDHR.

might be the remnants of a wattle lining (Figure 11). An oval area of fire scorching on the floor of the pit, measuring 2.3 ft.-by- 3 ft. within the larger partition was also observed. A pipe bowl recovered from the upper level of the pit dates its filling to post-1720.

Structure 1 underwent

substantial repairs and alterations between 1680 and 1720, as indicated by numerous intruding post holes and post molds to the building's original supports. Repair posts and molds include 33, 33B, 34, 41B, 45, 50, 54, 54B and 56A (holes) along with 33A, 34A, 36B, 41A, 43A, 43B, 45A, 50A, 51B, 54A, and 54C (molds). Features 36, 36A, 38, and 38A are associated with the western addition to the building. The timing for the remainder of the core post holes and molds has not been positively identified (Table 6). Intrusive post hole feature 54 included North Devon gravel-tempered ware (with a TPQ of 1675) in its fill, indicating repairs began sometime after this date.

A fragment of Manganese Mottled coarse earthenware (1680-1780) was found associated with feature 36A, the post mold of a support post installed for the structure's west addition. The addition's west wall bisected a small pit that also contained Manganese Mottled ware suggesting a substantial campaign of renovation and expansion of the house sometime in the closing decades of the seventeenth century or the early eighteenth century (Figures 8 and 12). Hodges (1990:51) interpreted this feature (112) as a possible firebox that served as a warming fire for the addition. He notes that its position beneath the wall-line of the addition argues



Figure 12. Close up of Feature 112, pre-excavation, facing west. Photo courtesy VDHR.



against its use as a root cellar on the assumption that the two features, wall and pit, were contemporaneous. However, if the pit predated the addition and was filled prior to its construction, then there is no contradiction; the west wall of the addition simply was built over the abandoned pit. The fill of feature 112 is consistent with this interpretation, containing abundant faunal remains, architectural remains, and domestic artifacts.

Post holes 105, 107, 108, 109 and 110 and their associated molds (105A, 107A, 108A, 109A and 110) define the walls of the addition (Figure 6). While each was at least partially screened, a surprising lack of artifacts is associated with the fill of the holes, something not to be expected from construction abutting a dwelling house. No domestic artifacts were found in any hole fill; instead, a small assemblage of brick, mortar, plaster, wrought nails and window glass comprise their fill. Two possible explanations for the lack of artifacts are that 1) the addition was built just after 1680, near the beginning of the site's overall occupation or 2) the formal entrance to the building faced west prior to the construction of the addition, with the addition being placed in an area that was intentionally kept clean of midden deposits. The presence of feature 112 argues against this interpretation, as it is unlikely that a pit would be located in such a space.

The original post holes and molds for Structure 1 were quite large, consistent with a seventeenth-century construction date. Holes averaged 3.2 ft. north-south and 3.0 ft. east-west, while molds averaged 0.7 ft. measured in either orientation. Repair posts were slightly smaller, at an average of 2.6 ft. north-south and 2.3 ft. east-west. Molds became slightly larger, averaging 0.9 ft. north-south and 0.8 ft. east-west. Post holes associated with the addition were smallest, averaging 1.7 ft. north-south and 1.5 ft. east-west, while their molds had an average diameter of 0.7 ft. (Table 6). The remains of a post fashioned from eastern red cedar, found in feature 55A, indicates that durability was of concern when the building was repaired, as this wood was noted for its longevity. The post was sent to the Tree Ring Laboratory in the Geography Department at the University of Tennessee, but unfortunately was not well enough preserved to be datable (Appendix 10).

While it is impossible to say with certainty which landowners were responsible for the original construction of Structure 1, this dwelling was more likely the product of owners with more resources at their disposal than the Newmans and more need for space than the Hollands. Recall that the Newmans were elderly, childless, and in declining financial circumstances, while the Hollands already owned a house on Newman's Neck and were themselves at least middle-aged. Given the timing of the Neale's acquisition of the property—1672—and the size of their household, it seems likely that they were responsible for the construction of the manor house and several associated outbuildings. North Devon gravel-tempered ware, the ceramic type that set the TPQ for repairs, is not commonly found on sites predating 1680 and declined in use by the mid-eighteenth century (Noël Hume 1969:133). Thus repairs to the main core might have happened at any time between circa 1680 and 1750, and may have been undertaken by the Neales, or their son or daughter during their succeeding periods of ownership (circa 1700-1710 and 1713-1725).

The use-life of Structure 1 cannot be determined from the available evidence. A single piece of a Jackfield-type ceramic, post-dating 1740, was recovered from the fill of feature 108A, a post mold in the addition. Whether the building continued in use until the mid-eighteenth century, or whether it was abandoned and allowed to stand empty for a period of time, can not be determined.

### Structure 2

Structure 2, an earthfast 18ft.-by-30ft. structure located across the yard from the manor house, enclosed approximately 540 ft. of usable space (Figure 14). Its size and the large dimensions of both post holes and molds indicating heavy frame construction argue for its function as a barn. Its north-south alignment follows the alignment of Structure 1 fairly closely, suggesting that its construction was likely contemporaneous with that building.

Structure 2 consisted of eight original post holes (65, 67, 78, 83-87) and their accompanying post molds (65A, 67A, 78A, 83A, 84A, 86A and 87A). Feature 85 was cut by repair post 85A and its accompanying mold, 85B. Post-hole spacing along both the east and west walls ranges from 9.8 ft. to 10.3 ft. center-to-center, but the intervals do not match, suggesting that the building was constructed with individual posts rather than in tie-beam pairs or with sidewall construction. Table 7 summarizes post hole and post mold data.

Relatively few artifacts are associated with the fill of either holes or molds. Those that were found include daub, wrought nails, and two white clay tobacco pipes. A fragment of North Devon gravel-tempered coarse earthenware, found in the fill of original hole 67, provides a TPQ of 1675 for the building. A long north-south oriented pit, feature 93, dominated the northeastern two thirds of the structure's interior (Figure 13). It measured approximately 21.5 ft.-by-8.0 ft.<sup>7</sup> and was 2.6 ft. to 3.0 ft. deep with steep side walls.

Hodges (1990:56) believed the walls were originally lined. No field records describing excavation are available, so the following summary is based on information from the site report, maps, and the artifact catalogue.

Post holes 83, 84 and 86 appear to intrude the fill



Figure 13. Feature 93 contained by Structure 2, facing south. Photo courtesy VDHR.

<sup>7</sup> Hodges (1990:56) reports the dimensions as 20.9 ft.-by-8.0 ft. but the plan drawing indicates the feature is somewhat longer than reported.

# Newman's Neck 40NB180 Structure 2 Barn

87  
87A

89A  
89

90A  
91

86  
86A

85B  
85A  
85

84  
84A

65  
65A

83  
83A

67  
67A

78A  
78

**Legend**  
Features

0 2.5 5 10 15 20 Feet

N  
W E  
S

Figure 14. Features associated with Structure 2.

Feature No.	Description	Shape	N-S	E-W	Sequence	Profile?	Excavation method	Artifact recovery	Artifacts	Comments
32	post hole	rectangular	3.14	3.64	original	yes	fully excavated	100% hand screened	brick/daub, plaster with finished edge	
33	post hole	square	2.28	2.4*	repair	yes	fully excavated	100% hand screened	brick/daub, mortar, plaster, lime, 1 flint 1 quartz flake, wine bottle glass, 41 wr. nails, 8 wh. clay tob. pipe frags, 1 frag. prehistoric pottery, 24 frags. unid. iron, 1 frag. flat glass, 2 frags wine bottle glass	intrudes 32
33A	post mold to 33B	circular	1.01	1.01	repair	yes	fully excavated	100% hand screened	None recovered	
33B	post hole	square	2.42	2.3	repair	no	fully excavated	100% hand screened	None recovered	no notes
34	post hole	oval	2.77	2.27	repair	yes	no data	66% hand screened	brick/daub, mortar, plaster, 16 wr. nails, 1 flat glass	intrudes 35
34A	post mold to 34	Rectangular/oval	1.03	0.86	repair	yes	fully excavated	66% hand screened	brick/daub, mortar, plaster, 8 wr. nails, 2 flat glass frags.	
35	post hole	rectangular	3.33	2.66	original	yes	no data	100% hand screened	prehistoric ceramic frag.	
35A	post mold to 35	square	0.77	0.73	original	yes	no data	100% hand screened	brick/daub, mortar/plaster, 3 wr. nails, 1 flat glass	
36	posthole	oval	2.49	2.36	addition	yes	fully excavated	100% hand screened	brick/daub, 2 flat glass frags.	
36A	post mold to 36	square	0.65	0.65	addition	yes	fully excavated	100% hand screened	brick/daub, 1 wr. nail, Manganese Mottled (1680), 1 wh. clay tob. pipe frag.	
36B	repair post mold to 36		0.33	n.d.	addition	yes	fully excavated	100% hand screened	None recovered	
37	post hole	rectangular	2.69	3.3	original	yes	fully excavated	100% hand screened	brick/daub, mortar/plaster, 1 wr. nail	
37A	post mold to 37	rectangular	0.61	0.51	original	yes	fully excavated	100% hand screened	brick/daub, 1 flint, 2 wr. nails, 2 unid. iron frags.	

Feature No.	Description	Shape	N-S	E-W	Sequence	Profile?	Excavation method	Artifact recovery	Artifacts	Comments
38	post hole	oval	2.44	2.12	addition	yes	bisected	hand screened	brick/daub, mortar/plaster, 5 wr. nails, 2 wh. clay tob. pipe frags, 4 frags. flat glass	intrudes 39
38A	post mold to 38	rectangular	0.75	0.63	addition	yes	bisected	hand screened	brick/daub, mortar/plaster, 9 wr. nails, 1 flat glass frag.	
39	post hole	square	2.93	2.81	original	yes	fully excavated	50% trowel sorted	None recovered	
39A	post mold to 39	rectangular	0.51	0.7	original	yes	fully excavated	100% trowel sorted	plaster w/ finished edge, 1 wr. nail, 2 wh. clay tob. pipe frags.	
40	post hole	square	1.74	1.95	unidentified	yes	no data	hand screened	brick/daub	
40A	post mold to 40	circular/ square	0.7	0.6	unidentified	yes	no data	hand screened	brick/daub, 1 wr. nail	
41	post hole	rectangular	2.27	no data	original	yes	fully excavated	50% hand screened	None recovered	
41A	post mold to 41B	square	0.98	1.05	repair	yes	fully excavated	50% hand screened	brick/daub, mortar/plaster, plaster with finished edge, 3 unid. iron, 1 wine bottle glass	
41B	post hole	rectangular/oval	2.25	1.88	repair	yes	fully excavated	50% hand screened	brick/daub, mortar/plaster, plaster with finished edge, 11 wr. iron nails, 1 flat glass	intrudes 41
42	post hole	oval	2.41	1.76	unidentified	yes	fully excavated	50% hand screened	brick/daub, mortar/plaster, 4 wr. iron nails	King post
42A	post mold to 42	circular	0.85	0.85	unidentified	yes	fully excavated	100% hand screened	brick/daub, 5 unid. iron	
43	post hole	rectangular	3.35	2.46	original	yes	no data	100% hand screened	None recovered	
43A	post mold	rectangular	0.96	0.74	repair	yes	no data	100% hand screened	brick/daub, mortar/plaster, plaster, 1 wr. iron nail	intrudes 43B
43B	post mold	triangular	1.33	1.28	repair	yes	no data	100% hand screened	12 wr. iron nails, 1 wh. clay tob. pipe frag.	intrudes 43

Feature No.	Description	Shape	N-S	E-W	Sequence	Profile?	Excavation method	Artifact recovery	Artifacts	Comments
44	post hole	rectangular	1.95	2.42	unidentified	yes	no data	no data	brick/daub, mortar/plaster, 13 wr. iron nails	
44A	post mold to 44	rectangular/oval	0.62	0.8	unidentified	yes	no data	no data	mortar/plaster	
45	post hole	oval	3.38 (on ne/sw orientation)	1.8	repair	yes	no data	no data	brick/daub, mortar/plaster	intrudes 46
45A	post mold to 45	circular	0.84	0.85	repair	yes	no data	no data	brick/daub, mortar/plaster	
46	post hole	rectangular	4.09	2.84	original	yes	no data	no data	brick/daub, 2 wr. iron nails	
47	post hole	square	1.64	1.59	unidentified	yes	no data	no data	brick/daub, 4 wr. nails	
47A	post mold to 47	rectangular/oval	0.64	0.73	unidentified	yes	no data	no data	brick/daub, mortar/plaster, 1 wh. clay tob. pipe frag.	
48	post hole	rectangular	2.27	1.29	unidentified	yes	no data	100% hand screened	None recovered	notes indicate a line on surface that would make 48 a separate feature; profile drawing suggests that 48 cuts 49, but the area is very disturbed by multiple repairs
48A	post mold to 48	square	0.52	0.53	unidentified	yes	no data	100% hand screened	7 wr. iron nail	
49	post hole	rectangular	4.068	2.64	unidentified	yes	fully excavated	100% hand screened	None recovered	
49A	post mold within 49	rectangular	0.44	0.43	unidentified	yes	fully excavated	100% hand screened	mortar/plaster, 1 wine bottle glass frag.	
49B	post mold within 49	rectangular	0.7	0.59	unidentified	yes	fully excavated	100% hand screened	None recovered	
49C	unidentified within 49	square/rectangular	no data	no data	unidentified	yes	fully excavated	100% hand screened	None recovered	very shallow
49D	unidentified within 49	square/rectangular	no data	no data	unidentified	yes	fully excavated	100% hand screened	None recovered	very shallow

Feature No.	Description	Shape	N-S	E-W	Sequence	Profile?	Excavation method	Artifact recovery	Artifacts	Comments
50	post hole	rectangular	2.22	2.77	repair	yes	fully excavated	80% hand screened	None recovered	intrudes 49
50A	post mold to 50	square	0.4	0.44	repair	yes	fully excavated	80% hand screened	None recovered	
51	post hole	square	3.4	3.2	original	yes	no data	80% hand screened	brick/daub, mortar/plaster, 13 wr. iron nails, 1 coarse redware frag.	
51A	post mold to 51	rectangular/oval	0.7	0.98	original	yes	no data	80% hand screened	brick/daub, mortar, plaster, 2 wr. iron nails, 6 wh. clay tobacco pipe frags.	
51B	stakehole	circular	0.24	0.22	repair	yes	no data	80% hand screened	None recovered	intrudes 51
52	post hole	rectangular	2	2.93	unidentified	yes	no data	no data	brick/daub, mortar/plaster, 17 wr. iron nails, 1 unid. iron frag, 3 wh. clay tob. pipe frags.	
52A	post mold to 52	square	0.41	0.46	unidentified	yes	no data	no data	brick/daub, mortar/plaster, 1 wr. iron nail	
53	post hole	rectangular	3.56	no data	original	yes	fully excavated	50% hand screened	None recovered	cut b 54 and 54A
53A	post mold to 53	square /rectangular	no data	0.75	original	yes	fully excavated	100% hand screened	None recovered	cut by 54 and 54A
54	post hole	rectangular	3.12	2.63	repair	yes	fully excavated	50% hand screened	brick/daub, mortar, plaster, 2 flints, 33 wr. Iron nails, 10 wh. clay tobacco pipe frags, North Devon (1675), Morgan Jones (1669), 6 wine bottle glass frags.	intrudes 53 and 53A, 54B
54A	post mold to 54	Square/circular	1.23	1.2	repair	yes	fully excavated	100% hand screened	brick/daub, mortar, plaster, 12 wr. iron nails, 5 wh. clay tob. frags, 6 wine bottle glass frags.	intrudes 53 and 53A
54B	post hole	Rectangular/oval	2.72	no data	repair	no notes	no data	no data	None recovered	intrudes 53, no notes

Feature No.	Description	Shape	N-S	E-W	Sequence	Profile?	Excavation method	Artifact recovery	Artifacts	Comments
54C	post mold	oval	0.4	0.23	repair	yes, no notes	fully excavated	100% hand screened	None recovered	no notes
55	post hole	rectangular/oval	3.33	2.28	repair	yes	bisected	hand screened	brick/daub, mortar, plaster, 38 wr. nails, 4 wh. clay tobacco pipe frags, 2 North Devon (1675), 1 Westerwald frag. (1650)	either cuts 56A or is the same as 56A; king post repair
55A*	post mold to 55	square to round	1.9	1.1	repair	yes	bisected	hand screened	brick/daub, mortar, plaster with finished edge, 13 wr. nails, Staffordshire slipware (1670), metal ring	Post is Eastern Red Cedar ( <i>Juniperus virginiana</i> L.)
56	post hole				unidentified	yes	no data	no data	None recovered	King post?
56A	post hole				repair	yes	no data	no data	None recovered	cuts 56
105	post hole	square	1.74	1.85	addition	yes	fully excavated	hand screened	brick, 2 wr. nails	
105A	post mold to 105	rectangular	0.66	0.51	addition	yes	fully excavated	hand screened	None recovered	
107	post hole	rectangular	1.57	1.36	addition	yes	fully excavated	66% hand screened	None recovered	very shallow
107A	post mold to 107	rectangular	0.6	0.48	addition	yes	fully excavated	66% hand screened	None recovered	
108	post hole	Rectangular/oval	2.13	1.76	addition	yes	no data	50% hand screened	None recovered	
108A	post mold to 108	Rectangular/oval	1.03	0.91	addition	yes	no data	50% hand screened	Jackfield (1740), tin-glazed earthenware, brick, mortar/plaster	
109	post hole	rectangular	1.23	0.91	addition	yes	fully excavated	hand screened	None recovered	very shallow

\* portion of surviving post identified as Eastern Red Cedar (*Juniperus virginiana* L.)

Table 6. Summary data of Structure 1 post holes and molds.



it was filled prior to the building; however Hodges (1990:55) notes some uncertainty about the relationships between these features. The feature was bisected, with the western half removed. Fill was largely excavated with shovels, with periodic troweling.

Hodges (1990:58-60) noted that the eastern wall was relatively straight, indicating that the pit was initially rectangular in shape. He goes on to argue that, given some North Devon milk pan fragments recovered in the fill (providing a TPQ for the fill of the feature of 1675), feature 93 may have been related to dairying, and that the barn may have housed cows penned in an adjoining yard. Alternately, the barn may have been used for tobacco drying and storing, as such structures are key architectural elements on tobacco plantations up into the twentieth century. The pit might then have functioned as a storage area for tobacco hogsheads prior to packing (it would have been unsuitably damp for storing packed leaf), with two large exterior post holes to the north of the building possibly associated with a tobacco prize.

### Structure 5

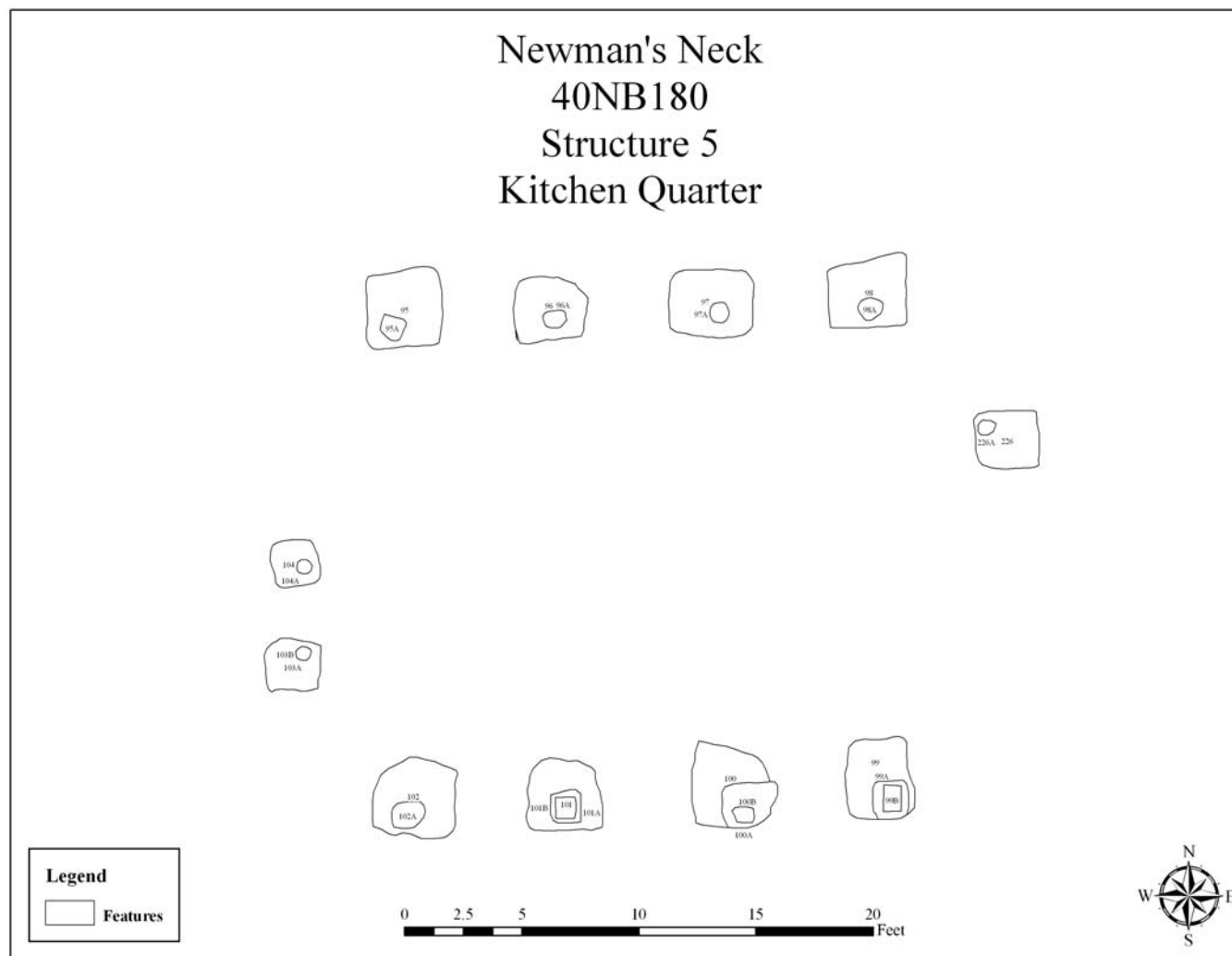


Figure 15. Structure 5, facing west. Photo courtesy VDHR.

Structure 5, an earthfast square building just 8ft. to the south of the Structure 1, measures approximately 20.5ft. to a side (Figures 15 and 16). The building is aligned with the manor house, and appears to have been constructed to fit the spatial order that that house established for the site.

The building consists of ten original posts (95-98, 99C, 100C, 101C, 102, 103B and 104) and their accompanying molds (95A-98A, 102A, 103A and 104A). Those holes without accompanying molds, all of which are located along the southern wall, have lost them to repair. Measuring distances between molds, center to center, along the north wall indicates spacing intervals of approximately 7 ft. between the three westerly posts (95, 96, and 97) and a distance of 6.5 ft. between the two easternmost posts (97 and 98). Original posts sizes are close to the average sizes for the original posts of Structure 1, with original molds for Structure 5 averaging slightly larger (Table 8). Overall, artifacts in the fill of both original holes and repairs were scarce and consisted of brick/daub, wrought nails, and two white clay tobacco pipe fragments. None were useful for determining a date for construction.

The south wall line underwent at least two episodes of repairs, and includes holes 99B, 100B, 101B, and molds 99A, 100A and 101A. Repair posts were closer in size to the post holes created for the addition on Structure 1, suggesting their contemporaneity (Table 8). Post mold fill for molds 96A (original) and 98A (repair) contained a variety of artifacts suggestive of the formation of a nearby midden, including numerous fragments of wine



Feature No.	Description	Shape	N-S	E-W	Sequence	Profile?	Excavation Method	Artifact Recovery	Artifacts*
65	post hole	oval	2.28	3.26	original	yes	bisected only	trowel sorted+	brick/daub, 18 wr. iron nails, 2 white clay tobacco pipe frags, 1 quartz flake
65A	post mold to 65	rectangular	0.86	0.91	original	yes	bisected only	trowel sorted+	none recovered
67	post hole	irregular	3.43	3.59	original	yes	no data	trowel sorted+	brick/daub, 40 wr. iron nails, North Devon gravel-tempered earthenware (1675)
67A	post mold to 67	rectangular	0.78	1.02	original	yes	no data	trowel sorted+	none recovered
78	post hole	oval	2.51	2.23	original	no	no data	no data	none recovered
78A	post mold to 78	rectangular	1.04	1.22	original	no	no data	trowel sorted+	none recovered
83	post hole	oval	2.98	4.46	original	no	no data	no data	none recovered
83A	post mold to 83	oval	0.92	2.22	original	no	no data	no data	none recovered
84	post hole	rectangular	3.17	3.91	original	no	no data	no data	15 wr. iron nails
84A	post mold to 84	circular	0.94	0.77	original	no	no data	no data	none recovered
85	post hole	circular	3.09	2.60	original	no	no data	no data	none recovered
85A	post hole intruding 85	irregular	1.59	2.05	repair	no	no data	no data	4 wr. iron nails
85B	post mold to 85A	rectangular	0.65	0.71	repair	no	no data	no data	none recovered
86	post hole	oval	3.36	4.78	original	no	no data	no data	none recovered
86A	post mold to 86	oval	1.6	1.28	original	no	no data	no data	none recovered
87	post hole	circular	2.55	2.59	original	no	no data	no data	none recovered
87A	post mold to 87	rectangular	0.89	0.75	original	no	no data	no data	none recovered

+ not screened

\* excludes botanical and faunal remains

Table 7. Summary data for Structure 2 post holes and molds.

Feature No.	Description	Shape	N-S	E-W	Sequence	Profile?	Excavation Method	Artifact Recovery	Artifacts*	Comments
95	post hole	square	3.1	3.18	original	yes	fully excavated	50% hand screened	none recovered	profile shows ph is 3.9ft. e-w, plan shows it as listed
95A	post mold to 95	square	0.83	0.95	original	yes	fully excavated	50% hand screened	none recovered	oriented northwest to southeast
96	post hole	rectangular	2.67	3.09	original	yes	fully excavated	50% hand screened	none recovered	
96A	post mold to 96	rectangular	0.75	0.94	original	yes	fully excavated	50% hand screened	brick/daub, mortar/plaster, 1 cu alloy st. pin, 13 wr. iron nails, Staffordshire slipware (1670)	oriented east-west
97	post hole	rectangular	2.86	3.58	original	no	no data	no data	none recovered	oriented east-west
97A	post mold to 97	circular	0.87	0.83	original	no	no data	no data	1 wr. iron nail	
98	post hole	rectangular	2.75	3.51	original	yes	no data	30% hand screened	brick/daub, 1 wr. iron nail	
98A	post mold to 98	oval	0.91	0.98	original	yes	no data	50% hand screened	brick/daub, wine bottle glass, 28 wr. iron nails, 1 wh. clay tob. pipe frag, quartz debitage	
99A	post mold to 99B	rectangular	1.11	0.75	repair	yes	fully excavated	50% hand screened	brick/daub	
99B	post hole	square	1.68	1.59	repair	yes	fully excavated	50% hand screened	brick/daub, unid. iron fragments	intrudes posthole 99C
99C	post hole	rectangular	3.34	2.83	original	yes	fully excavated	30% hand screened	none recovered	
100A	post mold to 100B	rectangular to oval	0.89	1.02	repair	yes	fully excavated	salvaged*	brick/daub, 2 wh. clay tobacco pipe frags.	
100B	post hole	rectangular to oval	1.87	2.27	repair	yes	fully excavated	salvaged*	none recovered	intrudes posthole 100C
100C	post hole	square	3.46	3.34	original	yes	fully excavated	salvaged*	none recovered	eastern edge is cut by repair
101A	post mold to 101B	unknown	0.75	no data	repair	yes	no data	50% hand screened	brick/daub, 1 wr. iron nail	no plan drawing
101B	post hole	unknown	1.5	no data	repair	yes	no data	50% hand screened	none recovered	no plan drawing, intrudes posthole 101C
101C	post hole	square	3.1	3.13	original	yes	no data	50% hand screened	none recovered	
102	post hole	square	3.38	3.55	original	yes	fully excavated	50% hand screened	none recovered	
102A	post mold to 102	square to oval	1.17	1.42	original	yes	fully excavated	50% hand screened	brick/daub, 2 wr. iron nails	

Feature No.	Description	Shape	N-S	E-W	Sequence	Profile?	Excavation Method	Artifact Recovery	Artifacts*	Comments
103A	post mold to 103	circular	0.58	0.73	original	yes		30% hand screened	brick/daub	chimney/scaffolding post
103B	post hole	square	2.2	2.38	original	yes	no data	30% hand screened	quartz debitage	
104	post hole	square	1.99	2.04	original	yes	fully excavated	50% hand screened	unid. clay, 2 quartz flakes	oriented west of north
104A	post mold to 104	circular	0.6	0.66	original	yes	fully excavated	50% hand screened	none recovered	chimney/scaffolding post

\* what is meant by salvaged is not in the notes or the report

\* excludes botanical and faunal remains

Table 8. Summary data for Structure 5 post holes and molds.

bottle glass, two white clay tobacco pipe stems, a copper alloy straight pin and a fragment of Staffordshire slipware (TPQ 1670).

Two post holes and their accompanying molds located off-center of the western wall (103, 103A, 104, 104A), may represent scaffold holes or support posts for a chimney, or alternately signal a porch entrance on this side of the building. The area defined by these posts measures 3.8 ft. east-west and approximately 4 ft. north-south. No accompanying fire-scorched subsoil was discovered, nor were large concentrations of daub collected in association with this building. Hodges (1990:83) argues that another feature (F266) located 4.8 ft. east of the east wall of Structure 5 may also relate to a chimney at that side of the building, with its southern post lost to erosion or stripping.

Hodges (1990:84-85) interpreted this building as a kitchen quarter, housing both servants and slaves. If the manor house dates to the 1670s, so too does the kitchen. It stood long enough to merit repairs to the southern wall, suggesting its persistence into the early 1700s at minimum.

#### Structures 7 and 8

Based on alignment and placement, Structures 7 and 8 appear to be associated with the pre-1725 landscape. Structure 7 is an 8 ft.-by-10 ft. building 19 ft. due east of the kitchen. Structure 8 lies 49 ft. due east of the southeast corner of Structure 1. None of the features associated with either building was excavated, so their dating and function remain uncertain (Tables 9 and 10).

Structure 7 (Figure 17) consists of four post holes and their accompanying molds: 220, 220A, 221, 221A, 228, 228A and 255, 255A. Smaller post hole sizes reflect the overall smaller and more lightly-framed nature of this outbuilding.

Structure 8 (Figure 18) includes post holes 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, and 272, along with their accompanying molds: 257A, 258A, 259A, 260A, 261A, 262A and B, 263A, 264A, and 272A. The north-south distance from mold 257A to 272A (center to center) measures just over 8 ft., while the east-west distance from 272A to its partner 264A is 8.5 ft. However, the eastern wall (264A to 261A) measures only 7 ft. If this is the correct configuration, features 258, 259, and 263 fall outside the wall line. These may represent repairs to the extant building that resulted in replacement blocks in approximate line with the building rather than exactly under the original supports. The structure appears to have been divided into two small spaces: the northern measuring 5 ft.-by-8.5 ft., with the southern measuring 3 ft.-by-8.5 ft.

Although dating is problematic, both buildings engage with the formal yard associated with the first phase of the site's occupation (see Fencing, below). Given its size, Structure 7 fits most closely with the common dimensions of a dairy (Linebaugh 1994:17). Its proximity to the kitchen supports a food preparation function for the structure, while its siting to the east of both Structures 1 and 5 may have placed it in their shadows during the heat of a summer's day, helping to keep its contents cool. The small

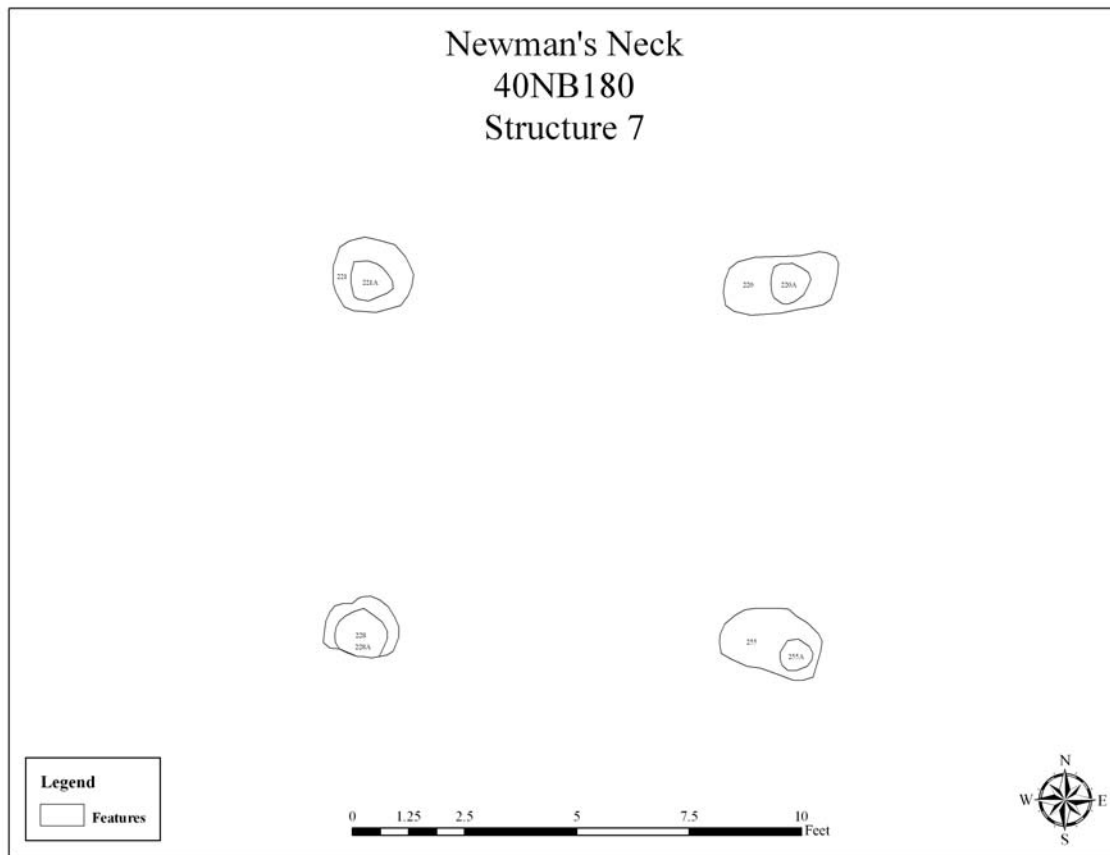


Figure 17. Features associated with Structure 7.

size of Structure 8 places it within the range of storehouses, which exhibit a range of variability in size but are documented to be as small as 4 ft. square, or meat houses, which began to appear on the landscape in the last quarter of the seventeenth century (Linebaugh 1994:15-17).

### *Yard Features*

#### The Well (Feature 248A)

Southeast of Structure 5, excavations uncovered a large soil stain that eventually was resolved into a complex of features. Among these was a well, located 25 ft. southeast of the southeast corner of the kitchen. The surface stain measured 5.7 ft. north-south-by-7.3 ft. east-west. Hodges (1990:93) mapped “a dark organic seam line [that] surrounds the south side of the well shaft...and extends almost to the north wall and halfway up the east side,” suggesting a wood lining.

Limited time and a lack of necessary safety equipment for the excavation of the feature resulted in the decision to only sample the upper fill of the well, bisecting its surface and the adjacent cellar hole discovered to the east in a continuous east-west running line (Figure 19). The well fill was removed by shovel and by hand troweling to a depth of approximately 1.5 ft. below current grade, and half of the fill was screened through ¼ in. mesh. All artifacts removed during this exploratory testing were bagged as 248A. Hodges

(1990:93) noted that the well's matrix consisted of brown loam and oyster shell, and removed large mammal bone, "quantities of kitchen midden, oyster shell, and coarse and refined" ceramics. Among the ceramics was Buckley, a black lead-glazed coarseware, providing a TPQ for the upper level of fill of 1720.

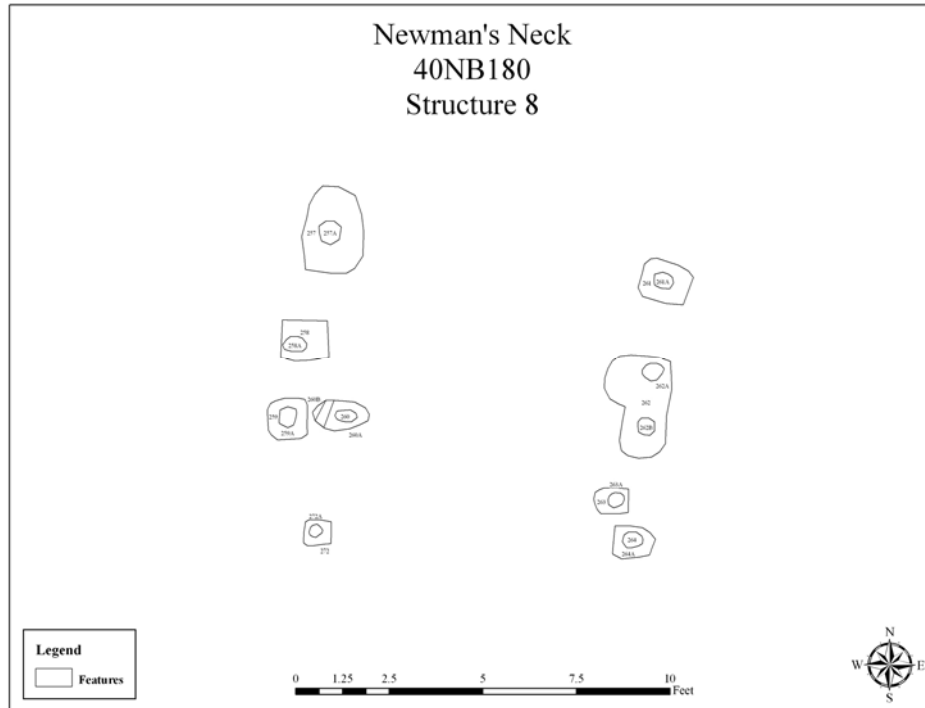


Figure 18. Features associated with Structure 8.

Neither Hodges's report, notes, nor maps, record the dimensions of the well shaft during excavations nor is there a profile of the feature when partially bisected. Post hole 253 is located less than 2 ft. west of the midpoint of the western side of the well. It forms the northernmost post in a line of three post holes spaced at 2.4 ft. intervals (the line includes features 252 and 254). Hodges suggested that they could be associated with a structure that enclosed the well.



Figure 19. Well (foreground) and Structure 6 (background), post-bisection and quartering, facing east. Photo courtesy VDHR.



### Features 61, 63 and 271A-T

Feature 61 is a 6.5 ft.-by-4.5 ft. pit oriented northeast to southwest, located approximately 40 ft. north of the north gable of Structure 1 (Figure 20). Excavators bisected the pit east-to-west and removed the southern half in two roughly equal quadrants (bisected north to south). Four fill episodes were mapped, with the predominant artifact-bearing layers being A and B (Figure 21). Layer A was “a dish-shaped dark organic lens” containing a variety of artifacts, while Layer B (sealed by A) had a lower artifact density, with “increased tan silt loam and charcoal and some mottling of brown loam” (Hodges 1990:114). Context C consisted of a lens of tan clay along the outer edge of the pit which may have been natural, and context D appears to have been a shallow deposit of grey-brown sandy clay, also non-cultural, confined to a small portion of the bottom of the pit, sealed by B. Subsoil was reached at a depth of 1.45 ft. below grade.

Hodges described the artifact assemblage recovered from Layer A as containing a fragment of white salt-glazed stoneware, and assigned a TPQ to the feature of 1725. While tin-glazed earthenware was present in the assemblage at the time of the reassessment, no white salt-glazed stoneware was found. The current TPQ for the feature fill is 1680, based on the presence of Manganese Mottled earthenware, thus placing the filling of this pit in the same general time frame as the repairs to Structure 1.

Feature 63, located 4 ft. to the northeast of the north wall of feature 61, measures approximately 2.5 ft. to a side and extended 0.8 ft. below grade. It contained two wrought nails and a white ball clay pipe stem; its dates of creation and filling cannot be determined.

Hodges interpreted both features as a borrow pits, noting the possibility that feature 61 might have functioned as a free-standing root cellar. He argues for their contemporaneity given their similar orientation east of north.

Features 271A-T surround feature 61 and possibly were part of a larger construction that enclosed feature 63 as well (Figure 20). The features are characterized by rectangular, square, round, and oval post molds averaging 0.5 ft. in diameter and spaced between 1 ft. and 2 ft. apart (Table 11). Only two features (271A and 271B) from this group were excavated, and both were found to be fairly shallow. Arranged with some effort at linearity, features 271A-F mark the remnants of the enclosure’s eastern line, 271G-271N define the southern boundary, and 271Q-271T define its western line. Assuming that the north line, the northern extent of the eastern line, and the southern extent of the western line have been lost to erosion or disturbance, the area defined by these posts is at least 11 ft. north-south by approximately 13.6 ft. east-west.

The temporal relationship between features 61, 63, and the 271 post sequence cannot be established, due the paucity of artifacts in feature 63 and the non-excavation of most of the 271 posts. These features were found during grade-all trenching, and the area north of them was not tested. It is therefore difficult, based on spatial evidence, to determine if

Newman's Neck  
40NB180  
Feature 61 and Associated Post Molds

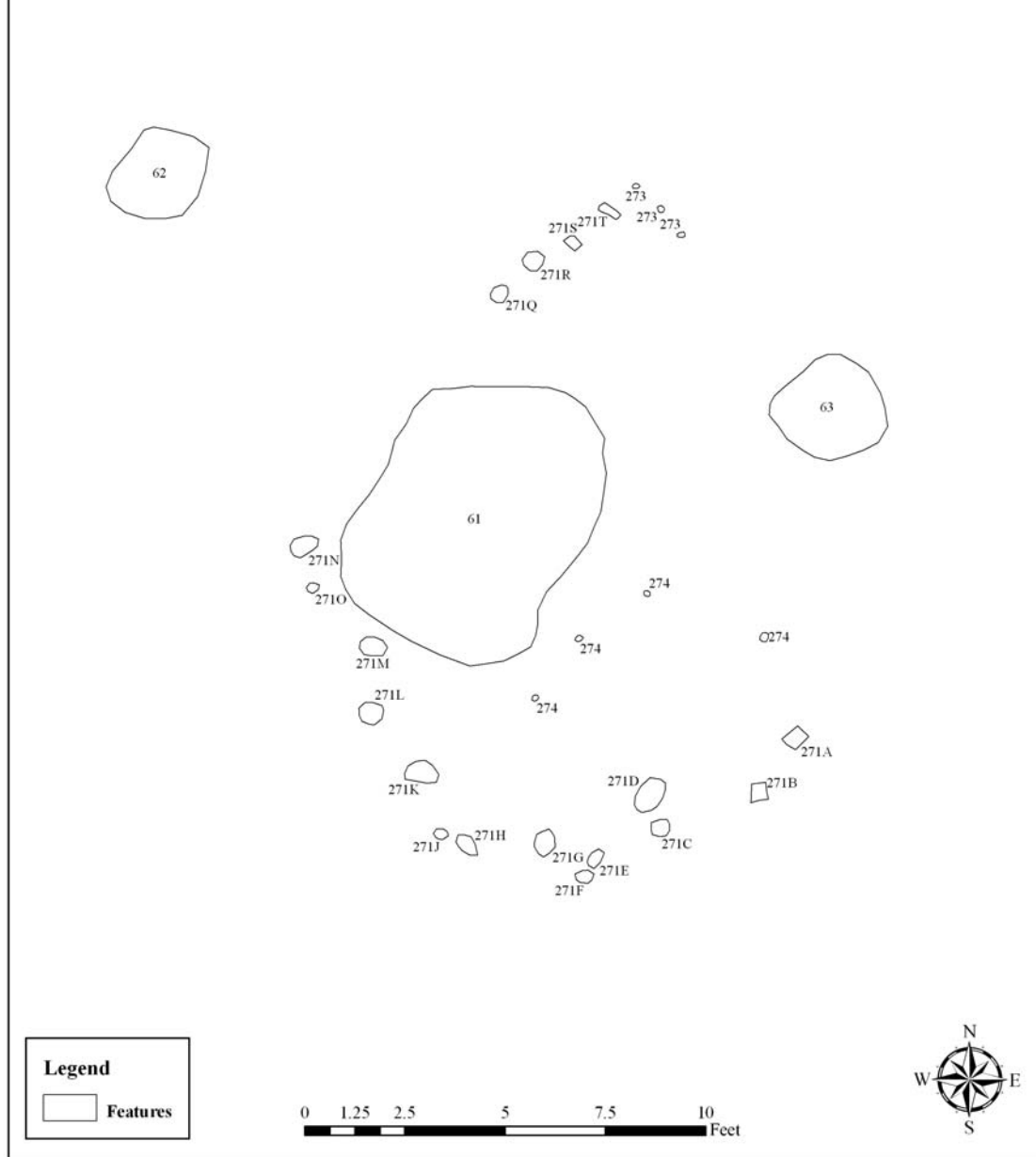


Figure 20. Features 61, 63, and 271A-T.

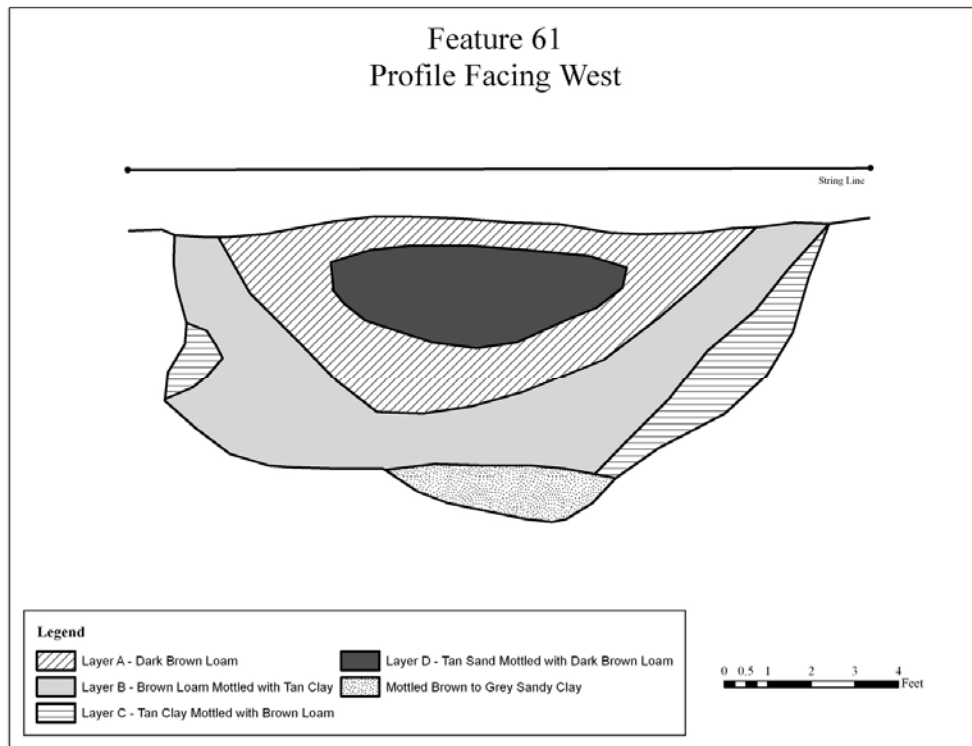


Figure 21. Profile of Feature 61 facing west.

they were originally associated. However, given the tight clustering of features in this area, and a lack of features in the grade-all trench to the west for a distance of over 40 ft. and to the east for about 14 ft., it is plausible that they together form part of a complex of pits and fencing. They could represent an early puncheon structure, but the small size of the posts as compared to posts associated with puncheon structures 1 and 4 at The Maine and Littleton Tenement, both located in James City County, Virginia, argue against this interpretation (Outlaw 1990:14-28, 35; Kelso 1984:1960-61). Instead, this enclosure may have served, as Hodges suggested, to protect a storage area. Architectural evidence found in the fill of feature 61 (see below) argues that this complex may be associated with another building at the site not found during excavation, based on the relative density of architectural artifacts including bricks, plaster, and nails found in its fill.

### Fencing

Evidence of fencing related to the historic occupation of Newman' Neck consisted of partially-preserved sections of paling ditches, post holes, and post molds (Figures 22 and 23). Hodges noted that, due to time constraints brought about by the discovery of Structures 4 and 6 near the project's anticipated date of completion, most fence-related features were not excavated. Feature data are summarized in Tables 12 and 13.

Enclosure 1 consists of four lines that define its boundaries and an inner line of post holes that divides the space into two roughly equal halves (Figure 23). Line 1, running north-

south to define the east line, has largely disappeared, with only a short section of the northeastern extent of a paling ditch (feature 166B) surviving post-depositional disturbance. Hodges looked for evidence of this line in test trenches dug further to the south, but none survived. Its presence is conjectured based on the survival of 166B and the relatively-well preserved extent of Line 2. Line 2, the east-west portion of the fence defining the enclosure's northern boundary, was made up of a 38 ft. length of paling ditch (feature 166A) and three post holes (117, 154, 270) extending west of the ditch. The spacing between these post holes (17.5 ft. between 154 and 270, and 14.3 ft. between 270 and 117) suggests that much of the evidence for this portion of the line has been lost to plowing or erosion. Line 3 incorporates a short length of paling ditch (feature 6) extending north-south and aligned with the east façade of Structure 1. This portion of fencing was possibly replaced by another paling



Figure 22. Post-excavation of the north east corner of Structure 1 (postholes 53 and 54), facing north. Paling ditches pictured to the north of the Structure 1 posthole: Feature 6 (left) partially excavated and Feature 8 (right) unexcavated. Two postholes and molds for fence line 6 coming off the east side of the Structure 1 post hole: Feature 1 (left) and Feature 266 (right). Photo courtesy VDHR.

immediately to the east (feature 8) or northwest (features 7, 7A and 7B) (Figures 22 and 23). Excavators cut an east-west section through the bottom feature 6 (Hodges 1990:102-103), but found no datable artifacts. Line 4, forming the southern boundary of the enclosure, consists of post holes 216 (corner post), 217, 218, and 222-224. It also incorporates the north wall of Structure 7. Both the north and south line (Lines 2 and 4) begin approximately 9 ft. from the eastern corners of the mansion house (8.85 ft. for the northern distance, 9.8 ft. for the southern).

Enclosure 1 defined a roughly 57.5 ft.-by-84.5 ft. area bounded to the west by Structure 1 and extending east to within 21.5 ft. of the west wall of Structure 2 (Figure 23). When compared with the architectural evidence, the size of the enclosure suggests that this section of the landscape was based on a proportional system relating to the 40 ft. dimension of Structure 1. The yard's length, 84.5 ft., is roughly double the length of the house, while its width is roughly equal to 1.5 times the length of the house. This ideal proportional system (40 ft.-60 ft.-80 ft.) indicates that the yard represents more than a functional compartmentalization of space, demonstrating instead that residents employed the concept of dynamic symmetry in designing their yard spaces, a concept that became common in landscape gardens of the eighteenth century (Leone and Shackel 1990; Yentsch and Kratzer 1994:182-184) but is not known to have been widely applied to

more quotidian spaces. Basically, dynamic symmetry is an art historical term that refers to the use of proportions in creating a composition (Yentsch and Kratzer 1994:183); in the case of landscapes, one or both dimensions of the main house became the “building blocks” of the surrounding landscape.

A north-south oriented fence line (Line 5) roughly bisected the enclosure beginning approximately 40 ft. east of Structure 1 and creating two yard spaces measuring approximately 40 ft.-by-53 ft. each (Figure 23). This was made up of post holes 154 (a corner post), 159, 190-193, and 208-216. Post molds were observed for some, but not all, of these features. Two slightly divergent lines of holes suggest at least one episode of repair or replacement to this line. Posts were irregularly placed with no combination of post holes exhibiting regularly spacing. Posts range from just over 5 ft. to 8.5 ft. apart. Interestingly, both Structures 7 and 8 are equidistant from this line; Structure 7 beginning 11.9 ft. to the west and Structure 8 11.9 ft. to the east.

With the exception of a line (Line 6) of fence posts (features 1, 266, 267, 272) paralleling the northwest section of Line 2 and running 9 ft. south of it, the western yard is largely devoid of features (Table 12). Structure 7 aligns with its southern edge but does not intrude into it. The eastern yard, conversely, contains Structure 8 as well as numerous features identified as post holes (22, 23, 25, 26, 161, 162, 169, 170-173, 175, 195, 197, 207), tree root disturbances, and pits (189, 196, 196C), especially along the northern quarter.

Line 7 is hypothetical. It might have been a northern extension of Line 3, connecting Structure 1 to Enclosure 2 (see below). Feature 128 defines its northern limits. No other post holes or paling ditches survive from this line, and it may never have existed.

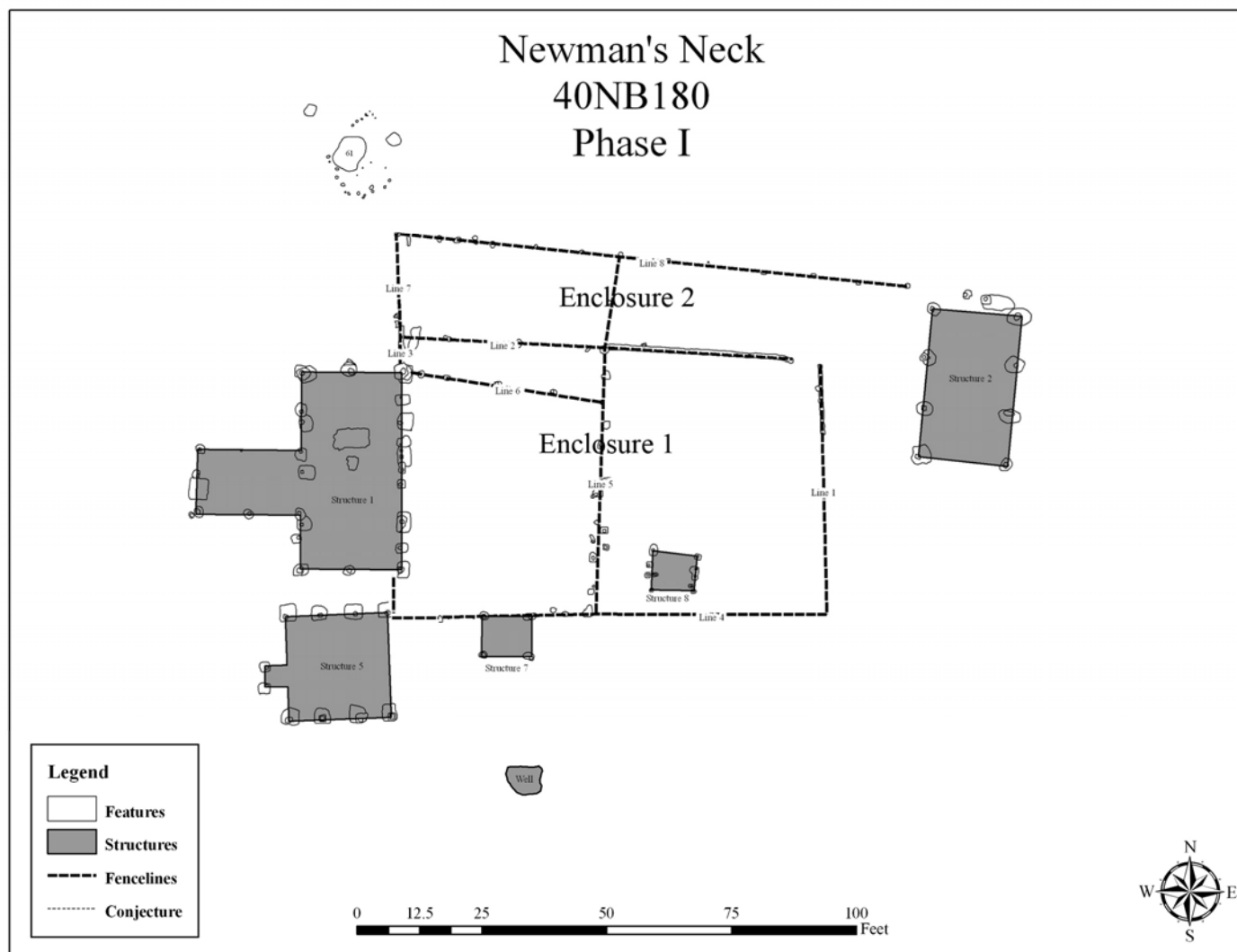


Figure 23. Fence lines.

<b>Feature No.</b>	<b>Description</b>	<b>Shape</b>	<b>N-S</b>	<b>E-W</b>	<b>Sequence</b>	<b>Artifacts</b>
221	post hole	circular	1.7	1.76	original	none-not excavated
221A	post mold to 221	circular	0.877	0.899	original	none-not excavated
228	posthole	oval	1.29	1.62	original	none-not excavated
228A	post mold to 228	oval	1.04	1.18	original	none-not excavated
255	post hole	oval	1.44	2.24	original	none-not excavated
255A	post mold to 255	circular	0.69	0.73	original	none-not excavated
220	post hole	oval	1.23	2.48	original	none-not excavated
220A	post mold to 220	circular	0.9	0.86	original	none-not excavated

Table 9. Summary data for Structure 7 post holes and molds.

Feature No.	Description	Shape	N-S	E-W	Sequence	Artifacts*	Comments
257	post hole	oval	2.35	1.64	original	not excavated	
257A	post mold to 257	circular	0.63	0.56	original	not excavated	
258	post hole	rectangular	1.09	1.26	original	not excavated	
258A	post mold to 258	oval	0.39	0.65	original	not excavated	
259	post hole	rectangular	1.111	1.06	Repair?	not excavated	
259A	post mold to 259	rectangular	0.56	0.44	Repair?	not excavated	
260	post hole	oval	0.75	1.53	original	not excavated	
260A	post mold to 260		0.32	0.58	original	not excavated	
261	post hole	rectangular	1.08	1.32	original	not excavated	
261A	post mold to 261		0.42	0.53	original	not excavated	
262	post hole, north	rectangular	1.4	1.79	unidentified.	not excavated	Looks like two perpendicular holes cutting each other; labeled with one ph number
262	post hole, south	rectangular	1.47	1.26	unidentified	not excavated	
262A	post mold to 262	oval	0.47	0.56	unidentified	not excavated	
262B	post mold to 262	roughly square	0.44	0.44	unidentified	not excavated	
263	post hole	rectangular		0.92	Repair?	not excavated	
263A	post mold to 263		0.37	0.44	Repair?	not excavated	
264	post hole	rectangular	0.82	1.23	original	not excavated	
264A	post mold to 264	roughly rectangular	0.42	0.54	original	not excavated	
272	post hole	square	0.72	0.72	original	not excavated	
272A	post mold to 272	roughly square	0.32	0.33	original	not excavated	

\*excludes botanical and faunal remains

Table 10. Summary data for Structure 8 post holes and molds.



Feature No.	Description	Shape	N-S	E-W	Sequence	Profile?	Excavation Method	Artifact Recovery	Artifacts*	Comments
271A	post mold	rectangular	0.5	0.4	original	no	fully excavated	unknown	none	0.25ft. deep with flat bottom
271B	post mold	rectangular	0.44	0.37	original	no	fully excavated	unknown	none	0.45 deep, bottom tapered to a point
271C	post mold	square	0.43	0.46	original	no	not excavated	not excavated	none-not excavated	
271D	post mold	oval	0.85	0.67	original	no	not excavated	not excavated	none-not excavated	
271E	post mold	oval	0.51	0.31	original	no	not excavated	not excavated	none-not excavated	
271F	post mold	oval	0.33	0.45	original	no	not excavated	not excavated	none-not excavated	
271G	post mold	oval	0.68	0.52	original	no	not excavated	not excavated	none-not excavated	
271H	post mold	oval	0.45	0.69	original	no	not excavated	not excavated	none-not excavated	
271J	post mold	oval	0.26	0.36	original	no	not excavated	not excavated	none-not excavated	
271K	post mold	oval	0.55	0.85	original	no	not excavated	not excavated	none-not excavated	
271L	post mold	round	0.54	0.56	original	no	not excavated	not excavated	none-not excavated	
271M	post mold	oval	0.45	0.7	original	no	not excavated	not excavated	none-not excavated	
271N	post mold	oval	0.48	0.67	original	no	not excavated	not excavated	none-not excavated	
271O	post mold	square	0.27	0.28	original	no	not excavated	not excavated	none-not excavated	
271Q	post mold	oval	0.44	0.42	original	no	not excavated	not excavated	none-not excavated	
271R	post mold	square	0.47	0.5	original	no	not excavated	not excavated	none-not excavated	
271S	post mold	rectangular	0.26	0.37	original	no	not excavated	not excavated	none-not excavated	
271T	post mold	rectangular	0.24	0.56	original	no	not excavated	not excavated	none-not excavated	

\*excludes botanical and faunal remains

Table 11. Post molds associated with F271A-271T.

Enclosure 2 begins 28 ft. north of Structure 1 and runs in an east-west line (Line 8) for a distance of 100 ft., stopping 7 ft. northwest of the northwest corner of Structure 2. It is 18 ft. north of the north line of Enclosure 1 at its western end, narrowing to about 16.5 ft. north at the eastern end. Post holes are spaced at 9 ft. to 10 ft. centers with a 19.75 ft. gap between features 180 and 202. If feature 179 is part of the line, then the spacing decreases here to a more reasonable span. The spacing between 183 and 184 is 7.5 feet, with 183, the western-most hole, falling 35 ft. east of the western corner of the line. The two features are due north of the transition in Enclosure 1 from paling to post, and may signal the presence of a pedestrian gate through Line 8 at this point. The spacing of posts in the western end of the line is quite irregular, however, ranging from 9.5 ft. to 8.5 ft. to 7.3 ft. to 3.7 ft. to 6 ft. between features 184 to 128. Just south and east of the mid-point of Line 8 excavators uncovered a buried domestic cat, *Felis domesticus* (feature 182) (Figure 24). The animal was interred purposefully, in a flexed position, and most likely was a pet (Hodges 1990:115).



Figure 24. Cat burial (feature 182) during excavation. Photo courtesy VDHR.

No fence lines were located to the south of the site during excavations.

Because few fence-related features were excavated, and none contained datable artifacts, it is not known whether Enclosures 1 and 2 are contemporary or if one predates the other. It is possible that some, or all, lines span both phases of occupation. Possible phase 2 fencing will be discussed below with other phase 2 changes to the landscape.

### Summary of Fence Lines

Line 1: Western extent of Enclosure 1 running north-south (paling ditch feature 166B).

Line 2: Northern extent of Enclosure 1 running east-west (paling ditch features 166A and post holes).

Line 3: Western extent of Enclosure 1 running north-south, in line with east wall of Structure 1 (paling ditch features 6 and 8 and post hole).

Line 4: Southern extent of Enclosure 1 running east-west to northeast end of Structure 5, incorporates north wall of Structure 7.

Line 5: North-south line of post holes bisecting Enclosure 1 (line is halfway between Structures 1 and Structures 2 and 3).

Line 6: East-west line in northeast half of Enclosure 1, south of Line 2.

Line 7: Eastern extent of Enclosure 2 running north-south, in line with east wall of Structure 1 (paling ditch); north of Enclosure 1.

Line 8: East-west line of Enclosure 2 (post holes), north of Enclosure 1.

Table 12. Summary of fence lines.

Feature No.	Description	Shape	Sequence	Fence Line	N-S	E-W	Excavation method	Artifact recovery	Artifacts	Comments
166B	paling ditch	linear		line 1	14.1	0.8	not excavated	not excavated	none	
166A	paling ditch	linear		line 2	1.1	37.7	not excavated	not excavated	none	map says "bisect here" but there there's no other evidence it was excavated
117	post hole?	oval		line 2	1.5	1	not excavated	not excavated	none	has circular post mold in western half
270	post hole	square to circular		line 2	1.9	1.7	not excavated	not excavated	none	
154	post hole	circular		lines 2 & 5	1.7	1.8	not excavated	not excavated	none	
6	paling ditch	linear		line 3	5.7	0.9-1.3	sectioned	no data	none	in line with the east façade of Structure 1
7	paling ditch	linear	contains 7A	line 3	0.8	1.3	excavated?	excavated?	brick/daub, bone, mortar/plaster, oyster shell	
7A	post mold	circular	contained by 7	line 3	0.7	0.7	excavated?	excavated?	none	
7B	post mold	circular	contained by 7	line 3	unknown	unknown	excavated?	excavated?	none	
8	paling ditch	linear		line 3	4.6	1.9	not excavated	not excavated	none	
216	post hole	L-shaped		lines 4 & 5	1.4	2	no data	no data	wh. clay tobacco pipe frag, 6 frags. wine bottle glass, oyster shell	map shows two molds, one e-w, one n-s
217	post hole	roughly square		line 4	1.2	1.3	not excavated	not excavated	none	
223	post mold	circular		line 4	0.4	0.4	not excavated	not excavated	none	
224	post hole	rectangular		line 4	1.3	1	not excavated	not excavated	none	map shows two molds
218	post hole	circular		line 4	1.1	1.1	not excavated	not excavated	none	
222	post mold	circular		line 4	0.6	0.4	not excavated	not excavated	none	
159	post hole	square		line 5	1.7	1.5	not excavated	not excavated	none	
190	post hole	circular		line 5	0.8	0.7	not excavated	not excavated	none	
191	post hole	square to circular		line 5	1.6	1.5	not excavated	not excavated	none	
192	post hole	square to circular		line 5	1.4	1.3	not excavated	not excavated	none	
192A	post mold	circular	mold to 192	line 5	0.5	0.6	not excavated	not excavated	none	
193	post hole	oval to rectangular		line 5	1.2	2.1	not excavated	not excavated	none	
193A	post mold	circular	mold to 193	line 5	0.7	0.6	not excavated	not excavated	none	
208	post hole	rectangular		line 5	1.5	2	not excavated	not excavated	none	
208A	post mold	square	mold to 208	line 5	0.6	0.7	not excavated	not excavated	none	

Feature No.	Description	Shape	Sequence	Fence Line	N-S	E-W	Excavation Method	Artifact Recovery	Artifacts	Comments
208B		square	mold to 208?	line 5	0.6	0.5	not excavated	not excavated	none	mold in SW corner of feature
209	post hole	square		line 5	0.8	1.1	not excavated	not excavated	none	
210	post hole	square		line 5	1.3	1.4	not excavated	not excavated	none	
210A	post mold	square	mold to 210	line 5	0.7	0.6	not excavated	not excavated	none	
211	post hole	oval		line 5	1.2	0.7	not excavated	not excavated	none	
211A	post mold	circular	mold to 211	line 5	0.4	0.4	not excavated	not excavated	none	
212	post hole	square		line 5	1.2	1	not excavated	not excavated	none	
212A	post mold	circular	mold to 212	line 5	0.6	0.8	not excavated	not excavated	none	
213	post hole	rectangular		line 5	1.9	1.4	not excavated	not excavated	none	
213A	post mold	oval	mold to 213	line 5	0.8	0.6	not excavated	not excavated	none	
214	post hole	square		line 5	1.1	1.2	not excavated	not excavated	oyster shell, charcoal, brick on surface	
215	post hole	square to circular		line 5		0.25	not excavated	not excavated	none	
1	post hole	circular		line 6	1.4	1.3	not excavated	not excavated	none	
266	post hole	rectangular		line 6	0.9	1.6	not excavated	not excavated	none	
267	post hole	rectangular		line 6	1.2	1.5	not excavated	not excavated	none	
267A	post mold	circular	mold to 267	line 6	0.6	0.5	not excavated	not excavated	none	
272	post hole			line 6	1.1	1.3	not excavated	not excavated	none	cut by tree disturbance
272A	post mold	circular	mold to 272	line 6	0.6	0.7	not excavated	not excavated	none	

Table 13. Summary data for Enclosure 1 post holes, post molds and paling ditches.

Feature No.	Description	Shape	Fence Line	N-S	E-W	Excavation Method	Artifact Recovery	Artifacts	Comments
128	paling ditch	linear	line 7	2.38	0.6	not excavated	not excavated	none	north of feature 6
129	post hole	rectangular	line 8	0.8	1.1	not excavated	not excavated	none	east of 128
135	post hole	rectangular	line 8	1.9	0.9	not excavated	not excavated	none	
136	post hole	square to circular	line 8	0.9	1	not excavated	not excavated	none	
137	post mold?	triangular	line 8	0.6	0.8	not excavated	not excavated	none	
138	post hole	rectangular	line 8	1	1.5	not excavated	not excavated	none	map shows two rectangular holes, one cutting another, both labeled 138
142?	post hole?	rectangular	line 8	0.7	1.3	not excavated	not excavated	none	
144	post hole	square	line 8	1.3	1.1	not excavated	not excavated	none	
179	post hole	circular	line 8	0.3	0.3	not excavated	not excavated	none	
180	post hole	square	line 8	0.8	0.8	not excavated	not excavated	none	
183	post hole	square	line 8	0.9	0.9	not excavated	not excavated	none	
184	post hole	square	line 8	0.8	0.8	not excavated	not excavated	none	
185?	post hole?	square	line 8	1.1	1.4	not excavated	not excavated	none	
186	post hole	square	line 8	0.8	0.7	not excavated	not excavated	none	
202	post hole	oval	line 8	0.8	1.2	not excavated	not excavated	none	
203	post hole	rectangular	line 8	0.7	1.2	not excavated	not excavated	none	
268	post hole	square	line 8	0.8	0.8	not excavated	not excavated	none	
269	post hole	square	line 8	0.9	1.1	not excavated	not excavated	none	

Table 14. Summary data for Enclosure 2 post holes, post molds and paling ditches.

## ***Archaeological Features, Phase 2***

### ***Structures***

A cellared building and two earthfast structures are associated with the second phase of construction at Newman's Neck (Figure 25). This phase also coincides with the abandonment of the well and the destruction of the early barn (Structure 2).

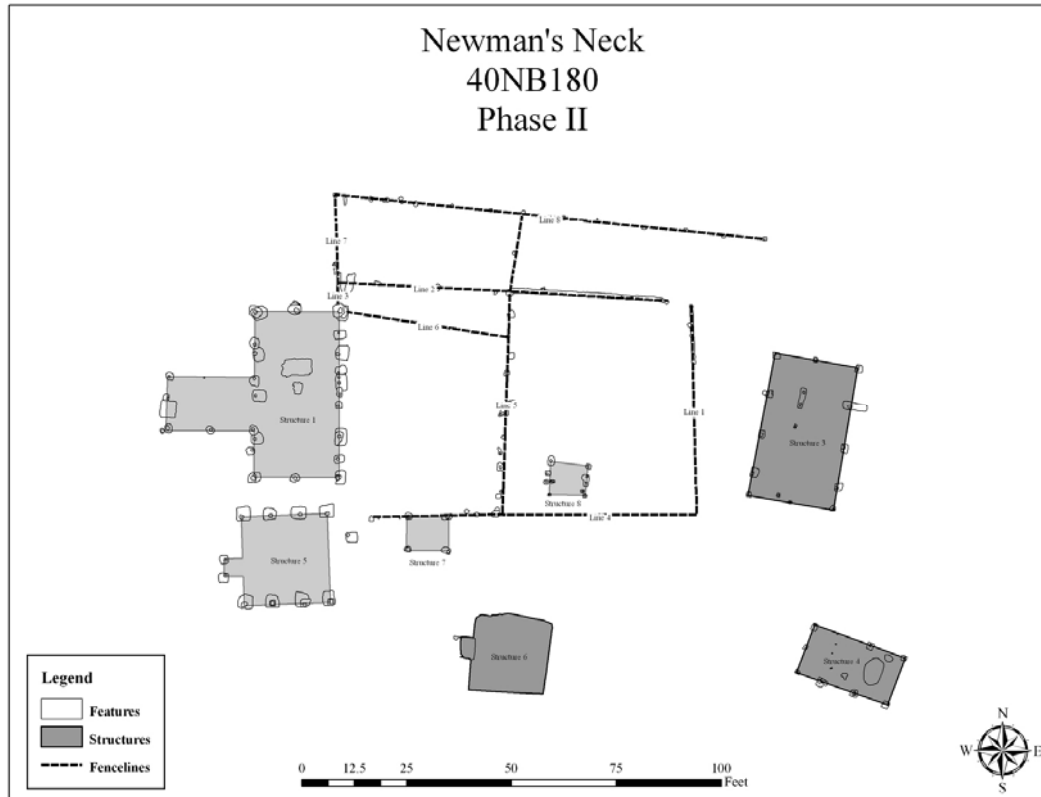


Figure 25. Structures associated with phase 2 in darker shading.

### **Structure 6**

The largest building associated with the later phase of construction at Newman's Neck is Structure 6, whose remains consist of an approximately 16.5ft. square cellar (F247) accessed from the west through a bulkhead entrance with three associated one-foot-wide earthen steps lined with wood (F248B) (Figure 26). These features, along with the well associated with phase 1 (F248A), were uncovered during the last day of exploratory stripping of the yard. Before excavation, the dimensions of the cellar were defined as approximately 17.5 to a side; however excavations revealed sections of preserved sills defining the north and west wall lines and suggested a smaller building.

The northwest corner of the cellar and the northern half of the bulkhead entrance were excavated as part of a bisection that ultimately also included the northern portion of the well (feature 248A) (Figure 19). Excavators removed the northwest quadrant of cellar fill by shovel and some troweling. Three wheel-barrow loads of fill were water screened; the

remaining artifacts—with the exception of ubiquitous oyster shells which were not saved—were collected without screening (Hodges 1990:86-87).



Figure 26. Structure 6, cellar, after quartering, facing west. Bulkhead steps and well in background. Photo courtesy VDHR.

The top fill layer of the cellar, 247B, consisted of grey-to-light-brown soil extending in some areas to 1.75 ft. below grade. It sealed a sloping dark brown organic layer, 247A, containing abundant artifacts and oyster shell (Figures 28 and 29). This layer extended to directly above the cellar's original floor and filled a portion of the bulkhead steps. While brick and mortar fragments were present, they were not abundant enough to indicate that the cellar had brick walls or was floored with bricks. Hodges (1990:92) described evidence of a wooden stair rail or lintel associated with the bulkhead entrance, with the steps made of wood laid on the underlying cut clay.

Layer A contained fragments of Jackfield, a refined British earthenware that was introduced around 1740. Its presence in the lowest layer of fill indicates that the structure was in use until sometime around the middle of the eighteenth century. The absence of creamware argues



Figure 27. Structure 6, cellar bulkhead (Feature 248), facing south. Photo courtesy VDHR.

against its persistence into the 1760s.

Hodges (1990:89) excavated what he described as a narrow builder's trench (247C) filled with clay obtained from deep deposits elsewhere on the site that was used to create a "tabby like wall packing (Figures 28, 29, and 30)." It contained oyster shell but no artifacts. A narrow band of mottled brown loam and tan, white, orange, and red clay ran along the floor in the northern quadrant (247D). In profile, it appears below layer A and formed the base of the lowest step (step 3) of the bulkhead entrance, beneath the later wood lining (Figures 28 and 29). This deposit contained numerous domestic artifacts including brick/daub, nails, window glass, colonoware, British and American-made coarsewares and wine bottle glass. A fragment of slip-dipped white stoneware sets a TPQ for the deposit at 1715. If D represents fill associated with construction, then Structure 6 post-dates 1715. If D does not represent construction for the entire feature, its presence beneath the bottom step at least dates the bulkhead to the post-1715 period and its use into phase 2.

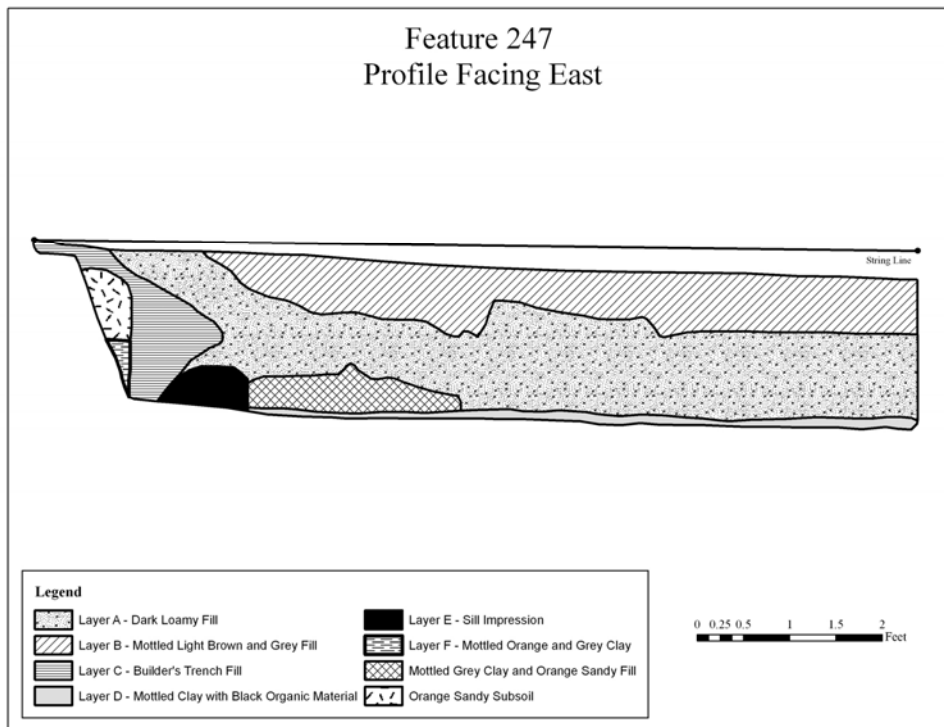


Figure 28. Profile of northwest quadrant of 247 facing east. Note relationship between A and D.



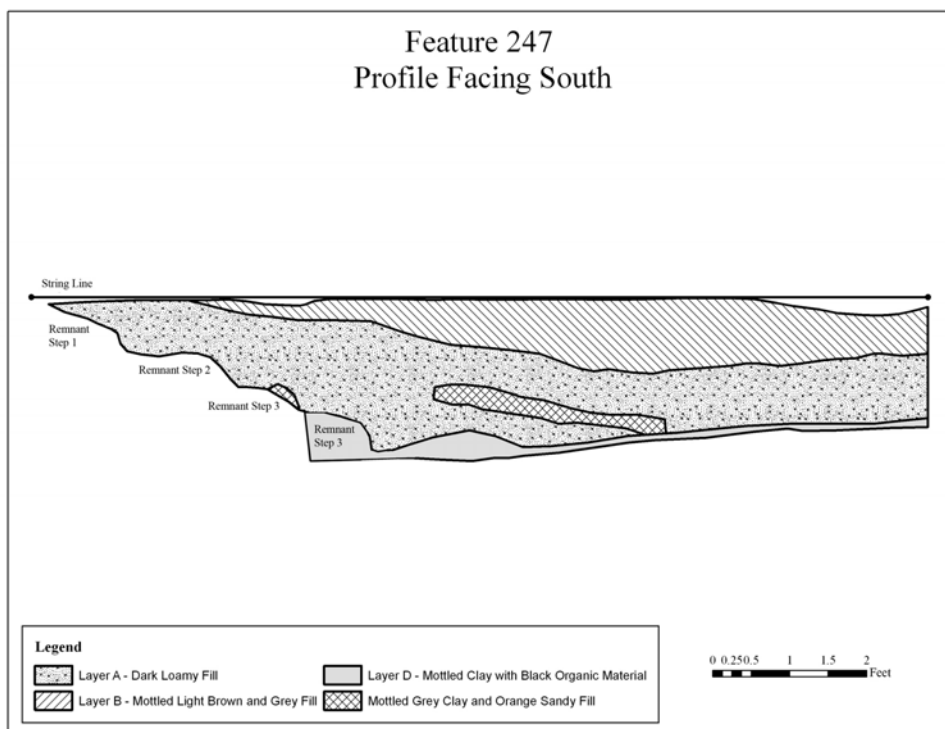


Figure 29. Profile of northwest quadrant of 247 facing south. Profile has been rotated to show true east-west relationship of steps to cellar. Note relationship between A and D.

The proximity of the bulkhead entrance to the well, less than 2 ft. west of, and centered on, the stairs, suggests the two were not contemporaneous (Figure 30). Given that the well's filling post-dates 1720, it follows that the cellar was not constructed until after that date. This timing coincides well with the inheritance of the property by William Haynie following his father's death in 1725, and its possible abandonment following his re-marriage in 1747 (Marriage Bonds 1897).

Hodges (1990:90-91) uncovered portions of sill timbers at the base of the cellar and a vertical post in the inner northwest corner (Figure 31). Based on this evidence, he reports that the superstructure for the building was supported by continuous sill-set posts, and that the interior cellar walls were lined with wood. If single story, the building would enclose just under 550 sq. ft. of living space (272 sq. ft. in the cellar and 272 ft. on the first floor); if lofted, about 817 sq. ft.

It is possible that this feature was part of a larger structure oriented north-south. Excavations to the north of the cellar revealed two amorphous features (feature 251 and possible feature 155B).<sup>8</sup> The southern edge of the larger of the two features (251) was encountered 8 ft. north of the northwest corner of the cellar fill (Figure 30). It contained compacted soils, brick bats and brick rubble, charcoal and ash, as well as domestic

<sup>8</sup> This feature has no associated notes and the mapped section is unlabeled, however a list of contexts suggests the possibility that it was designated 155B. No artifacts were catalogued in association with 155B and it is unclear if it was ever excavated.

artifacts and oyster shell filling a shallow depression. A narrow swale extended south towards the cellar, falling just short of bisecting its northern wall.

Immediately to the northeast, with its eastern edge generally aligned to the eastern edge of the cellar fill, was another amorphous feature (possibly 155B). It is unclear whether this smaller feature was ever excavated (Figure 30).

Hodges interpreted feature 251 as a possible dairy due to its size and shallow depth. An alternate explanation is that both of these features are remnants of the northern half of the cellared structure that might have been supported by a shallow brick foundation. The construction of more durable structures with sills set on masonry foundations had begun by the early eighteenth century (Carson et al. 1982:171-178). While this interpretation is tentative, the alignment of both features with the cellar argues for some association between them. If all three of the features are conjecturally incorporated into the footprint of a building, it measures roughly 16.5 ft.-by-35-ft., much closer in size to Structure 1.

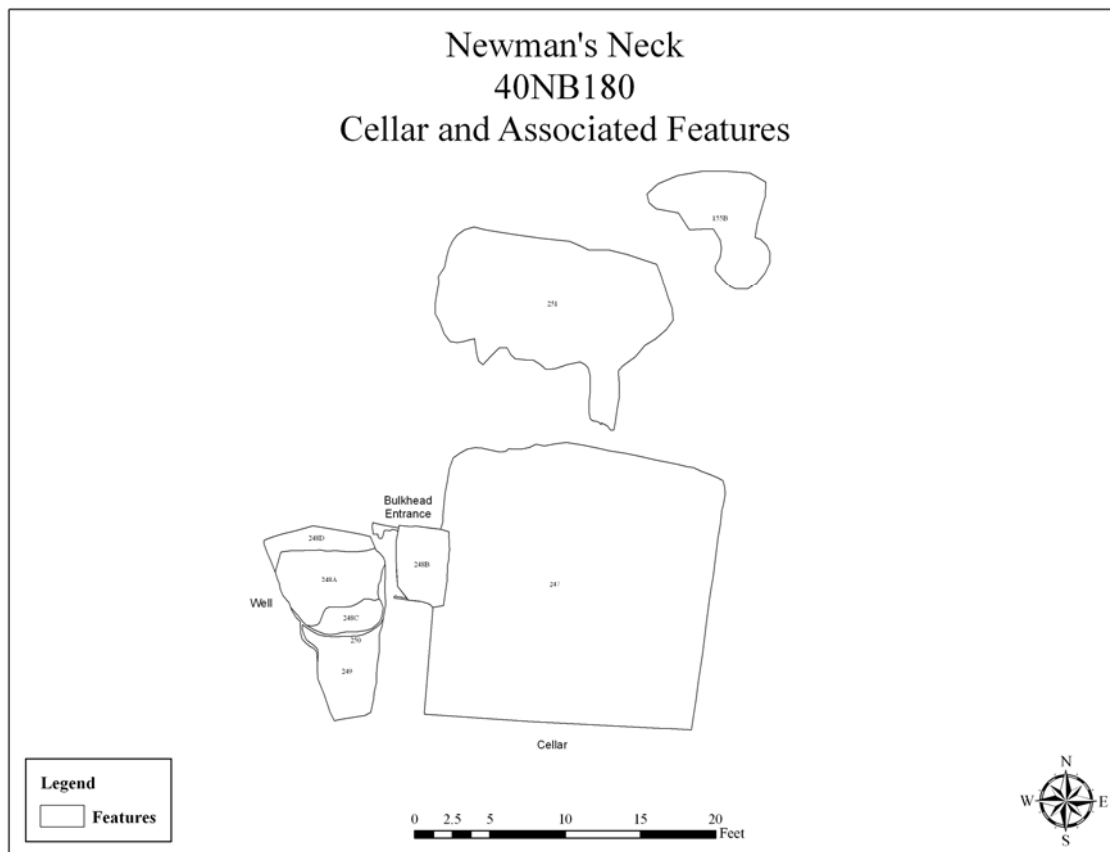


Figure 30. Relationship of Features 247, 248A and B, 251 and 155B.

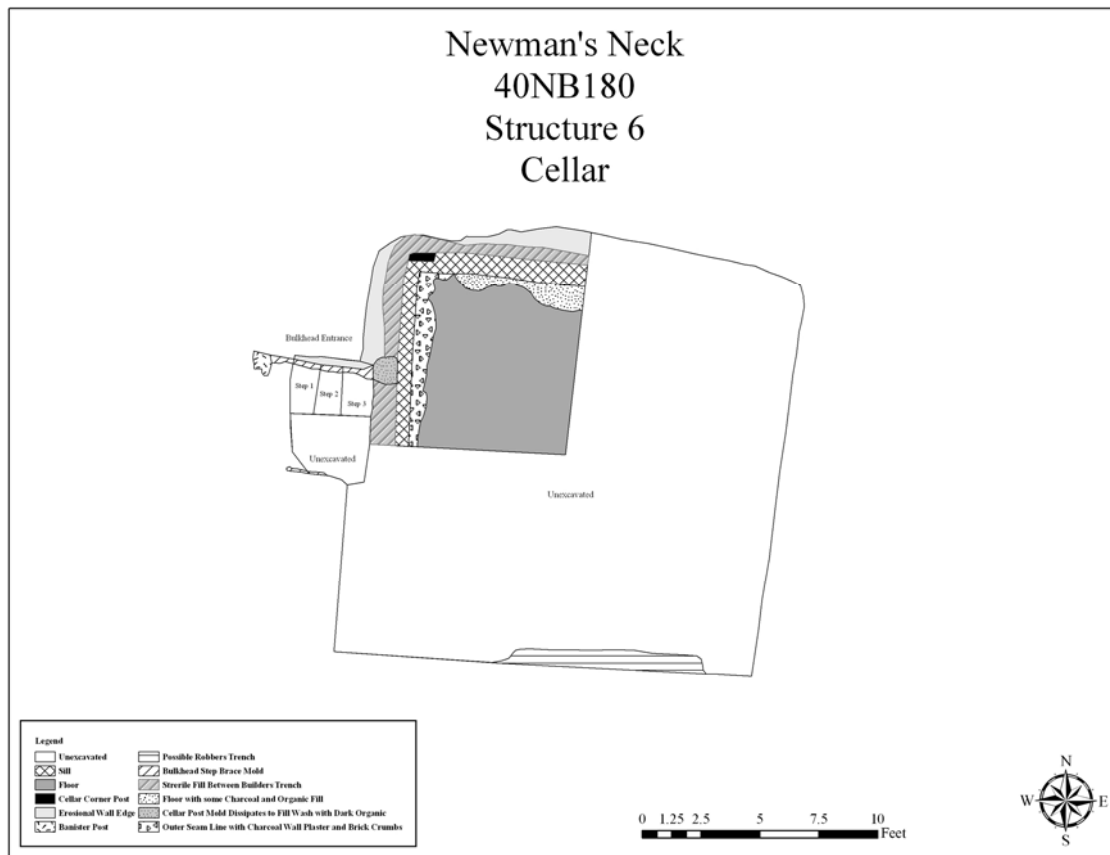


Figure 31. Plan view of cellar fill.

### Structure 3

By the second quarter of the eighteenth century, post-in-ground construction was increasingly relegated to outbuildings and quartering areas, with framing made of smaller timbers. As a result, post hole sizes decrease over time. Given the smaller size of the post holes associated with Structure 3 (Figure 32), its skewed orientation, and the fact that the post patterns of Structures 2 and 3 structures overlap, Structure 3 is part of the phase 2 landscape.

An earthfast 21 ft. x 34 ft. barn, Structure 3 enclosed approximately 714 ft. of usable space. Its alignment follows a line running east of north. Sampling and recovery methods included a combination of screening through ¼ in. mesh and trowel sorting soils. The building consisted of at least 15 original post holes (66-77, 68A, 79-82, possibly 80C) and their accompanying post molds (66A, 67A, 68B, 69A-77A, 79A-82A, possibly 80C) (Appendix 8). Along the east wall, post hole 77 was subject to considerable repair, while along the west, hole 68 was repaired by hole 94. Table 15 summarizes the post hole and post mold data.

Post-hole spacing along both the east and west walls ranges from 9.5 ft. to 10.3 ft. center-to-center, but the intervals do not match, suggesting that the building was constructed in

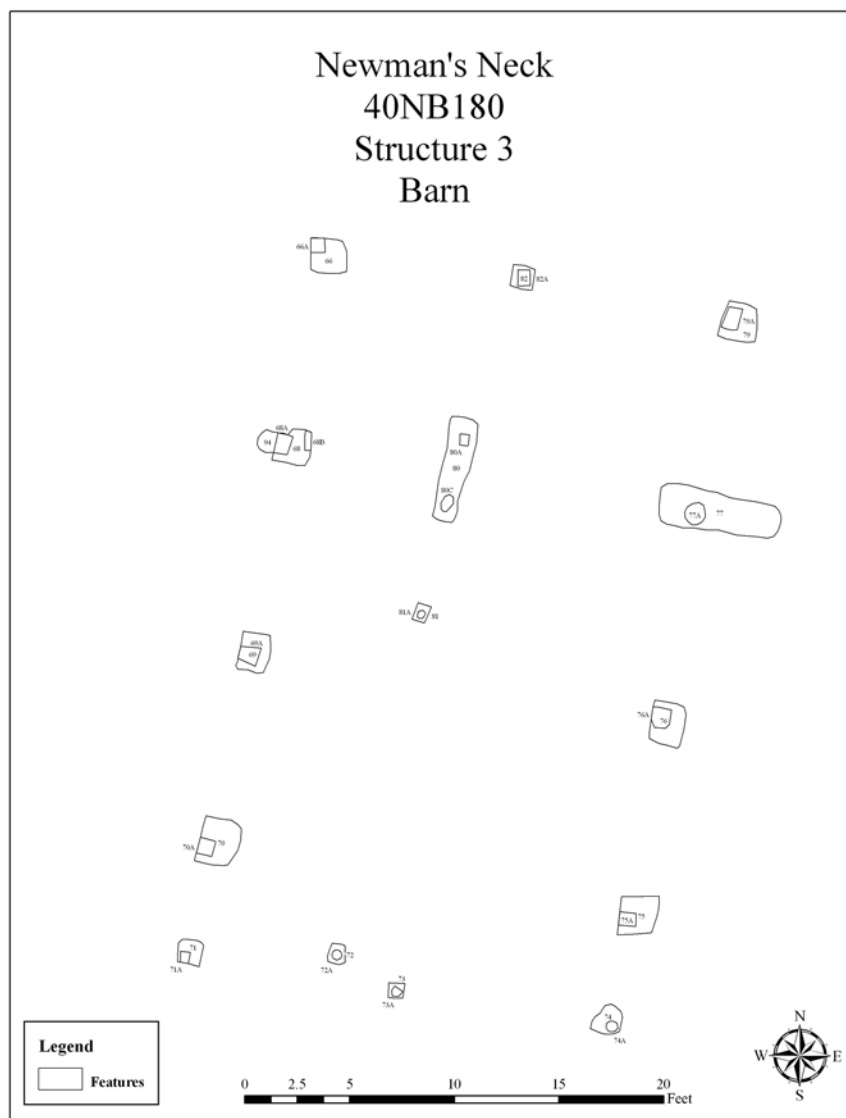


Figure 32. Features associated with Structure 3.

three main bays with individual post holes rather than in tie-beam pairs or with sidewall construction. The southern-most holes form a bay measuring only 5.3 ft. Holes and molds contained artifacts, predominantly wrought nails and small amounts of brick or daub and plaster. None were datable.

Structure 3 appears to have functioned as a barn, but enclosed an area with more formal segregation of spaces. This possibility is suggested by evidence of internal partitioning. Small interior post holes (72, 80, 80B, 81) and their accompanying molds suggest 2 partitions along the eastern half of the structure, each measuring approximately 7 ft.-by-17 ft. The short length of the southern bay also supports the idea of different functional areas within the building. Window glass found in association with this building indicates that work requiring good lighting was undertaken under its roof.

#### Structure 4

Structure 4 was an earthfast building measuring 12ft.-by-23ft. that was divided into two rooms (Figure 33). The western room measured about 12ft.-by-14ft., with the eastern measuring 8.4ft.-by-12 ft. Sampling and recovery methods included 50% screening of postholes and 100% screening of post molds.

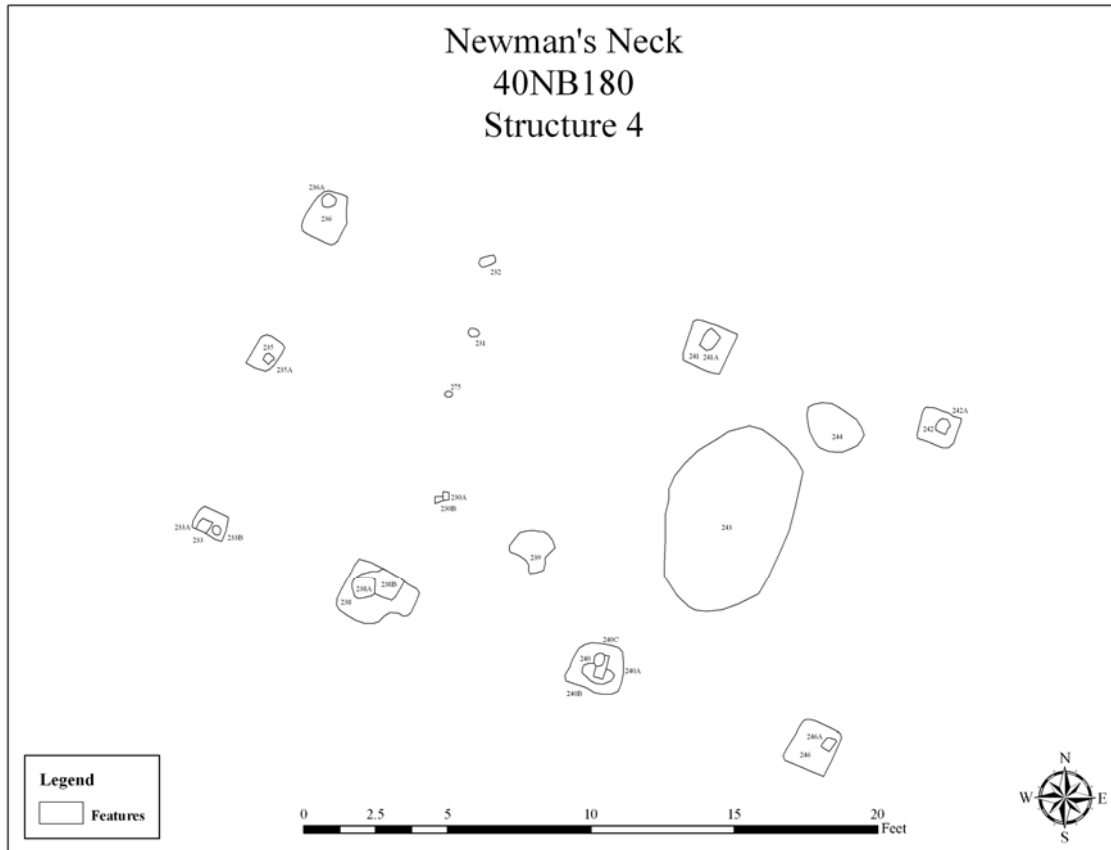


Figure 33. Features associated with Structure 4.

Structural post holes for the three-bay building included 233, 235, 236, 238, 240, 241, 242, and 246 with accompanying molds 233A, 235A, 236A, 241A, 242A and 246A. Along the south wall, holes 238 and 240 had been repaired, resulting in molds 238A, 238B, 240B and 240C (Appendix 8). Table 16 summarizes post hole and post mold data.

Post hole 236, the northwest corner post for the structure, intruded a large, irregular feature interpreted as a tree fall and containing a piece of slip-dipped white stoneware. The intrusive hole 236, and the structure of which it formed a part, therefore must post-date the introduction of this ceramic type in 1715. Artifacts associated with other post holes include prehistoric pottery and colonoware, while molds contained wrought iron nails and brick fragments.

The eastern room of Structure 4 contained one definite and one possible subfloor pit, the larger centered in the room (feature 243) and the smaller abutting the north wall in the

northeast corner of the structure (feature 244). At least some portion of features 243 was floated (percentage not specified), while one half of 244 was retained for flotation and the other half for waterscreening (Hodges 1990:29, 73). Processing was presumably accomplished at the time the report and preliminary catalogue were prepared.

Excavators bisected feature 243 and removed both halves. It measured 6.8 ft.-by-4.2 ft. on the surface, with gradually sloping side walls and a flat bottom reached approximately 0.8 ft. below current grade. Hodges estimates that the original pit measured 5 ft.-by-3.5 ft. Feature 244 was roughly oval, measuring 2.1 ft.-by-1.5 ft. and described as “shallow and almost entirely sheared away” (Hodges 1990:79).

The fill of both features contained dark brown silty loam with quantities of clay. Artifacts recovered from 243 and 244 include a variety of architectural and domestic artifacts, but nothing was found that can assign a tight date to the fill of either. Of interest was the recovery of acorn, hickory, walnut, corn, and two possible squash rinds associated with the fill of these pits (Appendix 9). Despite the small size of feature 244, it contained the greatest diversity of edible macrobotanical remains of any feature excavated at the site.

Post mold features 230A, 230B, 231, 232 and 275 were found roughly bisecting the western room. Prehistoric lithics and pottery were found in post hole and mold fill associated with Structure 4, and these small features may be remnants of a prehistoric structure. If they date from the period of occupation of Structure 4, they indicate that the building had a wooden floor, as they were driven directly into the ground. They would have created a western space about 6.5 ft. in width and an eastern space of about 7.5 ft. wide.

Structure 4 is anomalous, corresponding to neither landscape phase in orientation nor placement. Located downwind of the barn and at the outer edge of the yard complex, the building post-dates 1715, and is associated with changes to the property instituted by either John or William Haynie.

### *Yard Features*

#### Fencing

Two fence lines discussed with phase 1 fencing (above) may relate to the phase 2 landscape (Figure 34). Line 5, the north-south line that bisects Enclosure 1, is aligned with the conjectural northwest corner of Structure 6 (if features 251 and 155B are part of that structure), and may relate to a division of the landscape during the post-1725 period. It joins Line 8 at a point where post hole spacing goes from irregular and much repaired (west of the juncture) to regular (east of the juncture), perhaps indicating that the western portion of Line 8 is also a later construction. Line 8 lies approximately 78 ft. north of the conjectural northwest corner of Structure 6. How its western terminus articulates with the phase 2 landscape is unknown since excavations stopped just west of feature 129.

Feature No.	Description	Shape	N-S	E-W	Sequence	Profile?	Excavation Method	Artifact Recovery	Artifacts*	Comments
66	post hole	square	1.67	1.74	original	yes	fully excavated	trowel sorted+	brick/daub, 1 wr. iron nail	
66A	post mold to 66	square	0.7	0.7	original	yes	fully excavated	trowel sorted+	1 wr. iron nail	
68	post hole	square	2	1.5	original	yes, w/ 94	fully excavated	50% hand screened	brick/daub, unid. iron	cut by 94/94A
68A	portion of 68	rectangular	0.99	0.71	original	yes, w/ 94	fully excavated	trowel sorted+	none recovered	cut by 94/94A
68B	post mold to 68	rectangular	0.93	0.33	original	yes, w/ 94	no data	no data	none recovered	cut by 94/94A
69	post hole	rectangular	1.82	1.48	original	yes	fully excavated	50% hand screened	brick/daub	
69A	post mold to 69	rectangular	0.74	0.94	original	yes	fully excavated	50% hand screened	brick/daub	
70	post hole	rectangular	2.25	1.88	original	yes	fully excavated	hand screened*	brick/daub, mortar/plaster, flat glass, 6 wr. iron nails	
70A	post mold to 70	square	0.75	0.77	original	yes	fully excavated	hand screened*	8 wr. iron nails	
71	post hole	square	1.11	1.17	original	yes	informally sectioned	50% hand screened	flint	
71A	post mold to 71	rectangular	0.54	0.44	original	yes	informally sectioned	50% hand screened	flat glass, 4 wr. iron nails	
72	post hole	rectangular	0.94	0.78	original	yes	fully excavated	50% hand screened	none recovered	interior partition
72A	post mold to 72	circular	0.44	0.47	original	yes	fully excavated	50% hand screened	none recovered	interior partition
73	post hole	square	0.7	0.74	original	yes	no data	no data	none recovered	
73A	post mold to 73	roughly square	0.47	0.44	original	yes	no data	no data	none recovered	
74	post hole	irregular	1.43	1.28	original	yes	fully excavated	50% hand screened	none recovered	
74A	post mold to 74	circular	0.52	0.55	original	yes	fully excavated	50% hand screened	9 wr. iron nails	
75	post hole	square	1.79	1.79	original	yes	fully excavated	hand screened*	iron ore	
75A	post mold to 75	rectangular	0.62	0.82	original	yes	fully excavated	hand screened*	brick/daub	
76	post hole	rectangular	2.01	1.67	original	yes	no data	hand screened*	mortar/plaster	
76A	post mold to 76	square	0.95	0.91	original	yes	no data	hand screened*	brick/daub	
77	post hole	rectangular	1.85	5.84	original	yes	fully excavated	50% hand screened	none recovered	repair trench to east
77A	post mold to 77	circular	1.11	1.03	repair post	yes	fully excavated	50% hand screened	unid. iron	associated with 77D
77B	post hole	no data			unknown	yes	fully excavated	50% hand screened	none recovered	see profile in field notes
77C	post hole	no data			repair post	yes	fully excavated	50% hand screened	brick/daub	see profile in field notes
77D	post mold	circular	1.11	1.03	repair post	yes	fully excavated	50% hand screened	none recovered	heavy clay fill under 77A

Feature No.	Description	Shape	N-S	E-W	Sequence	Profile?	Excavation Method	Artifact Recovery	Artifacts*	Comments
79	post hole	square	1.86	1.76	original	yes	bisected	hand screened*	brick/daub, flint core, 18 pieces of flint/chert	
79A	post mold to 79	rectangular	1.1	0.74	original	yes	fully excavated	hand screened*	10 wr. iron nails	
80	post hole	rectangular	5.05	1.3	original	yes; profile labeled differently than plan	no data	hand screened*	none recovered	interior partition, contains 80A and another mold to south
80A	post mold to 80 on north		0.53	0.44	replacement	yes; profile labeled differently than plan	no data	hand screened*	none recovered	
80B	post hole associated with 80 on south	oval	0.84	0.5	unknown	yes; profile labeled differently than plan	no data	hand screened*	none recovered	high charcoal content
80C	post mold to 80 just north of 80B	circular	no data	no data	original?	yes; profile labeled differently than plan	no data	hand screened*/notes indicate "minimal sample"	none recovered	notes indicate post was removed, not visible on surface
81	post hole	rectangular	0.84	0.63	original	yes	no data	no data	none recovered	interior partition
81A	post mold to 81	roughly square to rectangular	0.39	0.34	original	yes	fully excavated	trowel sorted+	none recovered	
82	post hole	square	1.16	1.07	original	yes	no data	no data	none recovered	interior partition
82A	post mold to 82	rectangular	0.77	0.59	original	yes	fully excavated	trowel sorted+	none recovered	
94	post hole	rectangular	1.1	1.58	repair	yes, w 68	no data	50% hand screened	none recovered	intrudes 68
94A	post mold to 94				intrusive repair/replacement to 68A	yes, w 68	no data	hand screened 100%	none recovered	

\*no percentage specified

+not screened

\*excludes botanical and faunal remains

Table 15. Summary data for Structure 3 post holes and molds.



Feature No.	Description	Shape	N-S	E-W	Sequence	Profile?	Excavation Method	Artifact Recovery	Artifacts	Comments
230A	post mold	rectangular	0.28	0.22	prehistoric?	no	no data	no data	none recovered	small circular feature inside of structure
230B	post mold	rectangular	0.18	0.29	prehistoric?	no	no data	no data	none recovered	small oval feature inside structure
231	post mold	oval	0.3	0.37	prehistoric?	yes	no data	no data	none recovered	small circular feature inside of structure
232	post mold	oval	0.3	0.59	prehistoric?	yes	no data	no data	none recovered	small oval feature in wall line
233	post hole	rectangular	0.85	1.19	original	yes	no data	no data	none recovered	oriented perpendicular to features 235 and 236
233A	post mold to 233	square	0.44	0.41	original	yes	no data	no data	none recovered	
235	post hole	rectangular	1.26	0.9	original	yes	no data	no data	none recovered	oriented east of north-south
235A	post mold to 235	square	0.31	0.29	original	yes	no data	no data	none recovered	
236	post hole	rectangular	1.76	1.41	original	yes	fully excavated	50% hand screened	none recovered	
236A	post mold to 236	circular	0.49	0.46	original	yes	fully excavated	100% hand screened	none recovered	
237B	tree fall?				pre-structure	no	no data	no data	white slip-dipped salt-glazed stoneware (1715)	intruded by 236
238	post hole	irregular	2.07	1.76/2.49	original	yes	fully excavated	50% hand screened	none recovered	may be two postholes that weren't teased apart in the field
238A	post mold to 238	square	0.69	0.8	unknown	yes	fully excavated	50% hand screened	3 wr. iron nails	unclear whether it goes with 238 or 238B
238B	trench	rectangular	0.89	0.98	repair	yes	fully excavated	50% hand screened	none recovered	filled with oyster shell
240	post hole	roughly square	1.7	1.82	original	yes	no data	50% hand screened, hole & mold together		
240A	post mold to 240B	rectangular	0.82	0.36	repair	yes	no data	50% hand screened, hole & mold together		cut by 240C; cuts 240B

Feature No.	Description	Shape	N-S	E-W	Sequence	Profile?	Excavation Method	Artifact Recovery	Artifacts*	Comments
240B	post hole	oval	0.6	1.23	repair	yes	no data	50% hand screened, hole & mold together	brick/daub, 1 wr. iron nail, prehistoric pottery	intrudes 240
240C	post mold	oval	0.48	0.35	association unclear	yes	no data	50% hand screened, hole & mold together		intrudes 240
241	post hole	square	1.6	1.52	original	yes	fully excavated	50% hand screened	colonoware 1650	
241A	post mold to 241	roughly rectangular	0.69	0.51	original	yes	fully excavated	50% hand screened	prehistoric pottery	
242	post hole	rectangular	1.19	1.33	original	yes	fully excavated	50% hand screened	colonoware 1650	
242A	post mold to 242	roughly rectangular	0.5	0.42	original	yes	fully excavated	50% hand screened	none recovered	
246	post hole	square	1.65	1.54	original	yes	fully excavated	50% hand screened	none recovered	
246A	post mold to 246	rectangular	0.43	0.35	original	yes	fully excavated	50% hand screened	none recovered	
275	post mold	oval	0.2	0.3	prehistoric?	no	no data	no data	none recovered	small oval feature inside structure

\*excludes botanical and faunal remains

Table 16. Summary data for Structure 4 post holes and molds.

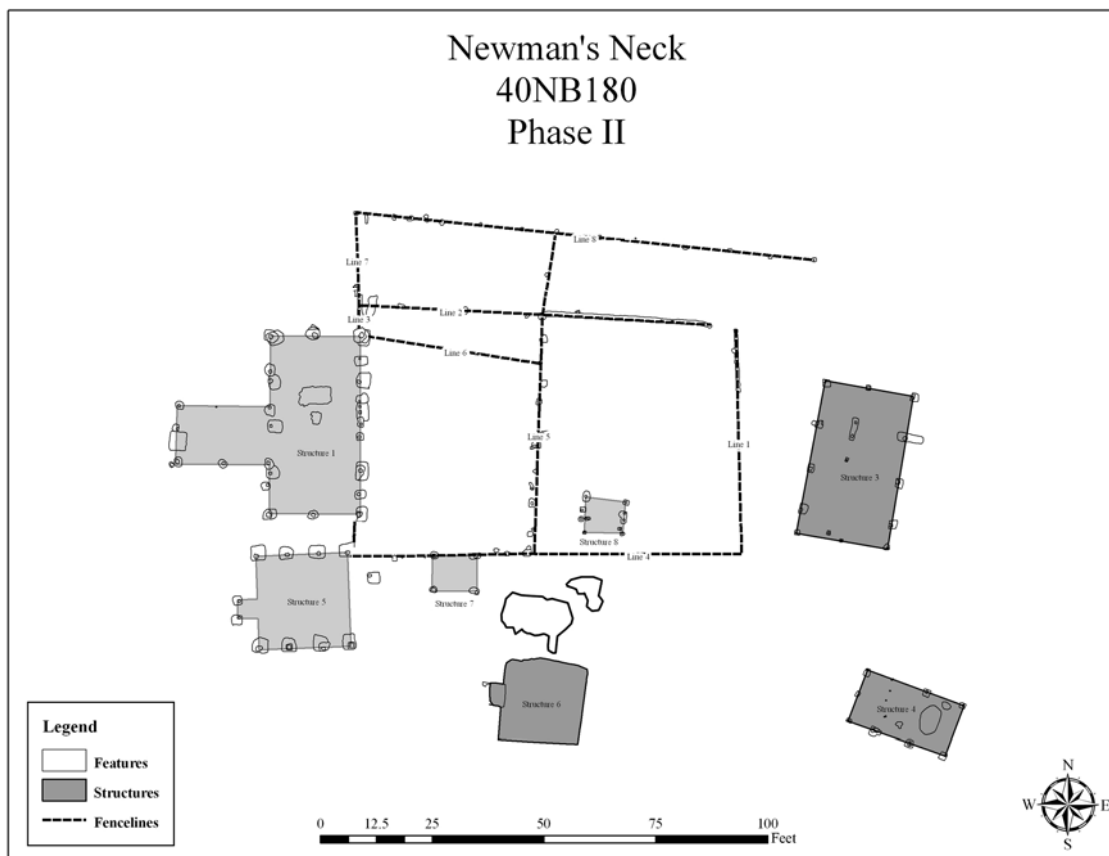


Figure 34. Phase 2 landscape possibly included lines 5 and 8.

## ***ARTIFACTS: SITE SUMMARY***

### ***Introduction***

The site of Newman's Neck produced an assemblage of 6,488 (non-faunal) artifacts comprising about ten boxes. Architectural artifacts were the most common functional type. Tobacco pipes and ceramic vessel sherds made up a large portion of the assemblage as well. Of the non-faunal assemblage, 1,048 (or 16%) of the artifacts are from surface collections carried out by Stephen Potter and Charles Hodges. Minimal specific spatial information is known about these artifacts, so their provenience can only be discussed in the most general terms. This section will discuss the artifact assemblages by functional group, artifact type, and also by feature and does not include faunal data, as the analysis was not available at the time of writing. An inventory can be found in Appendix 12.

### ***Ceramics***

#### ***Dating***

Four hundred and thirty nine ceramic sherds were excavated or collected from Newman's Neck. Of that total count, 253 (58%) sherds came from features while the other 186 (42%) sherds were collected from the surface. A mean ceramic date (MCD) for the whole site was calculated to be 1717. A MCD for ceramics from site features was calculated to be 1713. The site-wide, ceramics-based TPQ is 1740, as Jackfield-type earthenware is the latest dating artifact from Newman's Neck features. In general, all ceramics except two sherds of pearlware have beginning manufacture dates no later than the first half of the eighteenth century, suggesting that later occupations of the Newman's Neck tract were located elsewhere. The two unscaloped, blue shell-edged pearlware sherds with impressed lines (PCB1-13) are outliers, dating at least a century after Jackfield, the site features' TPQ.

#### ***Sherds and Wares***

The assemblage is dominated by coarse earthenwares, comprising 358 sherds or 81% of the site's entire ceramic assemblage (Figure 35).

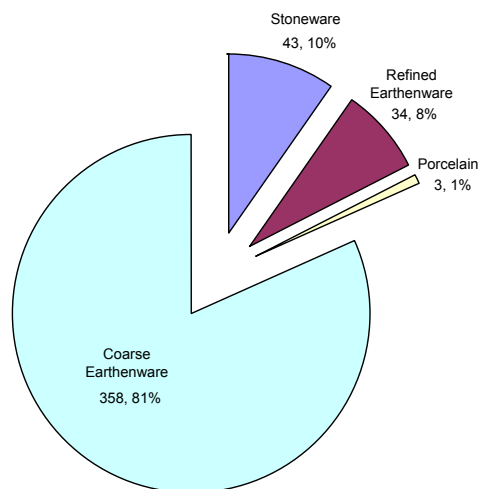


Figure 35. Total Sherd Counts by General Ware Type.

Twenty-five unique ceramic ware types are represented in the assemblage ranging in date from prehistoric pottery to pearlware (Table 17). Although an apparently diverse assemblage, ten of the types are minimally represented by five or fewer sherds. Of these 25 types, 16 are represented in feature assemblages. The features, unlike the surface collection assemblage, did not contain American gray stoneware, Chinese export porcelain, gray stoneware, Iberian ware, pearlware, Rhenish brown stoneware, soft-paste porcelain, or white salt-glazed stoneware. Twenty-four ware types are represented in the surface collection, with only colonoware not represented. The majority of the assemblage is made up of North Devon gravel-tempered ware, a coarse earthenware dating from 1675 to 1760 (Maryland Archaeological Conservation Lab 2002). Untyped redwares, North Devon gravel-free, tin-glazed earthenware, and Morgan Jones comprise the other highest sherd counts from Newman's Neck. Together, these five ware types comprise 60.5% of the total assemblage.

Total Site	Feature	Surface	Ware
110	66	44	North Devon gravel-tempered
55	40	15	Redware
40	34	6	North Devon gravel-free
32	21	11	Delft/Tin-glazed earthenware
29	20	9	Morgan Jones
26	8	18	Buckleyware
22	5	17	Westerwald
22	12	10	Manganese Mottled
18	13	5	Prehistoric
14	14	0	Colonoware
13	7	6	Staffordshire-type slipware
11	3	8	North Devon sgraffito
10	3	7	Buff-bodied earthenware
8	2	6	White slip-dipped stoneware
7	4	3	Jackfield-type
5	0	5	Rhenish brown stoneware
3	0	3	White salt-glazed stoneware
2	1	1	Brown stoneware
2	0	2	Gray-bodied stoneware
2	0	2	Pearlware
2	0	2	Chinese porcelain
2	0	2	Iberian ware
2	0	2	Unidentified coarse earthenware
1	0	1	American grey stoneware
1	0	1	Soft-paste porcelain
439	253	186	TOTAL

Table 17. Breakdown of sherd counts by specific ware type.

Most of the ware types found at Newman's Neck and discussed in this report are defined and illustrated on the Diagnostic Artifacts in Maryland, Colonial Ceramics website (Maryland Archaeological Conservation Lab 2002). Two specific ware types, however, require further discussion.

The first is colonoware. A small assemblage of low-fired, hand-built, locally-made coarse earthenware, or colonoware, was excavated from Newman's Neck accounting for 3.2% (or 14 sherds) of the assemblage (Figures 36 and 37). Two rims occur in the assemblage and because of their uniqueness, also make up two individual vessels. The rim diameter of one is 80mm or 3.15 in. (everted rim form) and the other is 240mm or 9.45 in. (straight rim form). Although neither sherd possesses a complete profile from rim to base, it is possible to suggest that the former is a smaller, thicker, taller bowl and the latter is a larger, thinner, shallower bowl. The temper present in the colonoware sherds includes mica, quartz/sand, hematite, and shell. Eleven of the colonoware sherds came from feature 247, two from 241 (a posthole on the north wall of Structure 4), and one from feature 242 (the north east corner posthole of Structure 4).



Figure 36. Colonoware body sherds (247D-4).



Figure 37. Colonoware rim sherds (left, vessel #43, 247D-4; right, vessel #44, 247-15).

The other locally-made ceramic ware type that begs further discussion is the coarse earthenware identified as being manufactured by Morgan Jones at a kiln located at Glebe Harbor (44WM39) on the Potomac River in the Northern Neck, Westmoreland County (VDHR [1968]). The potter Jones first purchased land in Westmoreland County in 1669, although where the pottery ovens and kilns associated with his early work are located is unknown. Jones came to Westmoreland County from St. Mary's, Maryland and, before that, came to the colonies as an indentured servant. Miller (2001) argues that Jones would have been trained in the North Devon style of pottery making. In 1677, Jones entered into a partnership with Dennis White to produce pottery at the Glebe Harbor kiln site, but it was only in operation three months before White died (Miller 2001:7-8). The following year, the land was repossessed by the original owner because Jones failed to pay for the land. Jones then moved to Lower Norfolk County and from there to Dorset County, Maryland, where records indicate that, in both places, he continued to manufacture pottery (Chappell 1975:150-151). Vessel forms associated with Jones include wasters,

milk pans, storage jars, pitchers and thin-walled cups (Miller 2001:17). Straube (1995:25) notes that that most of the forms from the Morgan Jones kiln site are storage jars and pans and adds to Miller's list of forms chamber pots, pipkins, candlesticks, mugs (bag and bulbous-shaped), bowls and cooking pots.

The Department of Historic Resources collections contain the ceramic assemblage associated with excavations carried out at the Glebe Harbor pottery kiln, which was consulted to identify potential Jones' wares in the Newman's Neck assemblage. Merry Outlaw (2009, pers. comm.) also lent her expertise in identifying Jones' wares. Additionally, two coarse earthenware sherds (247A-24) in the assemblage were originally catalogued as William Rogers' ware, produced in Yorktown by the potter between 1720 and 1745 (Barka 2004). After consultation with Outlaw and referencing the Jones' assemblage at DHR, it was determined that these sherds were instead Jones ware.

To date, Morgan Jones ceramics are known to exist in nearby site assemblages in Westmoreland County, but also "in contexts dating to the second half of the seventeenth century throughout the Chesapeake area from St. Mary's City, Maryland, to Jamestown and its vicinity" (Straube 1995:24). The list below (Table 18) was created through secondary source citations and the help of Bly Straube (2009, elec. comm.) and Henry Miller (2009, elec. comm.). Patricia Samford (2009, elec. comm.) also offered to contribute a list of sites at the Maryland Archaeological Conservation Lab, but it could not be secured in time for the completion of this report.

Site Number	Site Name	Reference
44WM39	Morgan Jones Pottery Kiln	VDHR [1968]
44WM6	Hallowes	Kelso and Chappell 1974:60
44WM1	Chantilly	Straube 2009, elec. comm.
44WM204	John Washington House	Chappell 1975:151
44WM12	Nominy Plantation	Chappell 1975:151
44WM33	The Clifts	Miller 2001:16-17
44JC43	Drummond	Straube 2009, elec. comm.
44NB180	Newman's Neck	this report
No site number	Hunt's Neck, Poquoson, York County	Straube 2009, elec. comm.
Various	Jamestown, New Town area	Straube 2009, elec. comm.
18CV271	Patuxent Point	MAC Lab 2005
18ST1-23	St. John's Site	Miller 2009, elec. comm.
18ST1-19	Van Sweringen	Miller 2009, elec. comm.
18ST1-13A	Leonard Calvert House	Miller 2009, elec. comm.
18ST1-13B	Smith's Ordinary	Miller 2009, elec. comm.
18ST1-13D	Cordea's Hope	Miller 2009, elec. comm.
18ST1-13E	Garden Site	Miller 2009, elec. comm.
18ST1-14	Print House Site	Miller 2009, elec. comm.
18ST1-18A	Providence	Miller 2009, elec. comm.

Table 18. List of known Sites with Morgan Jones pottery.

A more systematic attempt was made to understand the geographic and spatial distribution of Morgan Jones pottery in Virginia, however, this effort proved a failure for two reasons. First, the VDHRs digital files cannot be searched specifically for Morgan Jones wares. In order to assess which sites in Virginia have Jones pottery, old collections would need to be reanalyzed or a survey of reports and articles on late-seventeenth- to early-eighteenth-century sites would need to be undertaken. Problematically, cataloguers often do not record the presence of Morgan Jones pottery because they are unfamiliar with its characteristics. Straube (1995:39, footnote 55) writes that simply completing washing and conducting minimum vessel counts of assemblages would add much additional information to the preliminary survey of Jones kiln wares. What is also needed is a public venue, such as a page on the Diagnostic Artifacts of Maryland website, that describes and illustrates in detail the range of pastes, inclusions, forms, glazes, and other diagnostic characteristics. In the future, researchers might consider obtaining a grant to perform a minimum vessel and formal analysis of the ceramics from Glebe Harbor that includes a public education and distribution component. This venture would also provide a unique collaborative research opportunity for Maryland and Virginia.

The Morgan Jones collection has most recently been studied in 2001. A Master of Arts student at Virginia Commonwealth University performed an analysis of 12 boxes of ceramics from the Glebe Harbor kiln site (Miller 2001). Her goal was to “make mends” of the sherds to be exhibited at the Westmoreland County Museum and Library and also to compare the mended wares with other examples excavated from the Northern Neck and St. Mary’s City, Maryland (Miller 2001:2). With the help of volunteers, she washed, labeled, and tried to mend the sherds; however, she was hampered in reconstructing vessels since sherd sizes were often smaller than 24mm (1 in.) (Miller 2001:21).

The Morgan Jones assemblage from Newman’s Neck consists of 29 sherds. All represent hollowware forms including milk pans, pots, and unidentified vessels. Of the four rim sherds, three are milk pan forms possessing the characteristic groove below the folded rim on the interior and exterior (Outlaw 2009, pers. comm. and Kelso and Chappell 1974:59) (Figures 38 and 39). Miller (2001:12) describes, “Shards of both milk pans and storage jars that have been found at the Westmoreland County site have neatly rolled rims with interior and exterior horizontally scored lines demarking the rim from the body.” The one measurable rim has a diameter of 250mm or 9.8 in. The other rim identified as possibly Morgan Jones is rolled and flat, and is probably part of a pot. Two base sherds are present, both with a groove on the exterior just above the base, characteristic of Morgan Jones wares (Outlaw 2009, pers. comm.). One base measures 150mm (5.9 in.) in diameter and the other is 200mm (7.9 in.). The latter is most likely related to the same vessel as the pot rim.

Morgan Jones sherds are distributed throughout the site, with the majority excavated from feature 247 (15 sherds). Two sherds came from the well (feature 248), and one sherd each was found in features 4 and 61. One sherd was found in the northeast post hole of Structure 1 (feature 54). The remaining 9 sherds are from surface collections,



most with only a general surface provenience; however one was found while cleaning Structure 8.

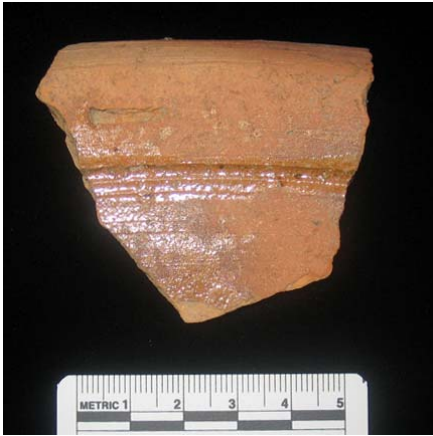


Figure 38. Morgan Jones milk pan, vessel #57 (248B-3).



Figure 39. Morgan Jones pot/butter pot, vessel #59 (247A-37).

### *Vessels*

A minimum vessel count and crossmending exercise was undertaken for this ceramics analysis. Unfortunately, due to the fragmentary nature of the ceramics, the partial excavation of some features, and the stripping of plow zone, crossmending did not prove to be a fruitful endeavor. The only cross-context mend found was between feature 61ASE and PCB7 (the Potter surface collection). Additionally, because most of the vessels are only represented by a single sherd, an analysis of form was difficult in many cases. However, because of the presence of rims and bases, some discussion of vessel form is possible. Definitions and names of forms were modeled after the Potomac Typological System (Beaudry et al. 1988).

Sixty unique vessels were identified in the entire site assemblage on the basis of certain characteristics such as rim diameter, decoration, form, and ware type (Appendix 7). Most of the vessels were North Devon gravel-tempered coarse earthenwares with Staffordshire slipware, Morgan Jones, tin-glazed earthenware, and white salt-glazed stoneware rounding out the top five vessel count by ware type. Food (and beverage) serving vessels were the most common function in the assemblage (accounting for 32 vessels or 53%) followed by food (and beverage) preparation/storage (26 vessels or 43%), utilitarian (1 vessel or 2%), and unknown (1 vessel or 2%). The ratio of flatwares to hollowwares is 7 to 53 (or 12% to 88%). By specific function, when identifiable, most of the vessels were milk pans, followed in count by tankards and tea bowls (Table 19).

Specific Vessel Form	Count	Specific Vessel Form	Count
jug	1	pot/butter pot	2
possible chamber pot	1	dish/charger	3
possible milk pan or chamber pot	1	jug/pitcher	3
possible tea bowl or cup	1	tankard	4
possible tea or coffee pot	1	tea bowl	4
tea bowl or capuchine	1	milk pan	13
possible bottle	1	unidentified	18
dish/charger or saucer	2	possible jug/pitcher	2
plate	2	pot/butter pot	2
possible jug/pitcher	2	pot/butter pot	2
TOTAL			60

Table 19. Specific vessel form counts for entire site.

Considering the hollowwares, the milk pan assemblage consists of 9 North Devon gravel-tempered vessels measuring from 230 to 430mm (or 9.05 in. to 16.93 in.) in rim diameter (Figure 40), one Buckley vessel measuring 380mm (14.96 in.), two Morgan Jones vessels (unmeasurable), and one Manganese Mottled vessel with a base diameter of 130mm (5.12 in.) (Figure 41). The bases of four unique tankards are present: two Manganese Mottled (80mm or 3.15 in. diameter and 100mm or 3.94 in.) (Figure 42); White slip-dipped (70mm or 2.75 in. diameter); and one Westerwald (100mm or 3.94 in.). The teaware assemblage is represented by four tea bowls, two possible tea bowls, and one possible tea or coffee pot made of white salt-glazed stoneware, Chinese export porcelain, soft-paste porcelain, Staffordshire slipware, and tin-glazed earthenware. The rim diameters of the tea bowls range from 60mm (2.36 in.) to 130mm (5.12 in.).



Figure 40. North Devon gravel-tempered milk pan rims (top to bottom: PCB1-1 (n=3); PCB7-3 (n=1); 247A-42 (n=2)). All are milk pans except the upper right hand corner sherd, which is a jug or pitcher.



Figure 41. Manganese Mottled milk pan base, vessel #60 (247A-32).



Figure 42. Manganese Mottled tankard bases (left, vessel #16, PCB1-17; right, vessel #15, PCB1-16).

Seven beverage storage and serving vessels are present in the minimum vessel count including one jug (a Rhenish brown stoneware Bellarmine/Bartman, SCB6-1 located 25 to 30 feet north, north northeast of Structure 1 within Enclosure 2, Figures 23 and 43), one possible bottle (North Devon gravel-free with a rim diameter of 60mm or 2.36 in.), three jugs/pitchers (North Devon gravel-tempered with rim diameters from 100mm to 250mm or 3.94 in. to 9.84 in.), and two possible jugs/pitchers (Westerwald and white slip-dipped stoneware).



Figure 43. Bellarmine/Bartman jug, vessel #30 (SCB6-1).

Gutters are present on all three of the North Devon gravel-tempered jugs/pitchers. The possible bottle looks similar to the neck found at the Buck Site, 18KE292 (Maryland Archaeological Conservation Lab 2002). The Bellarmine or Bartman stoneware jug is only identifiable because of the presence of a partial medallion that would have sat on the bulging center of the vessel. The medallion contains one quadrant of chevrons with the vertices pointing toward another quadrant with parallel lines. Research suggests that the partial medallion is likely representative of a family crest or coat of arms. “Medallions on *Bartmann* are often armorial, reflecting the coat of arms of

affluent patrons, European cities and royal houses, ecclesiastical offices or even the potter’s own *Hausmarke* or symbol” (Straube 2001:69). Similar medallion designs were found on Bartmann jugs housed in the Museum of London collection (Museum of

London 2009) and on an example excavated at Flowerdew Hundred (Deetz 1993:29). However, without the missing quadrants it is impossible to definitively match the fragments to a known coat of arms or crest. Interestingly, both Ebenezer Neale's and John Haynie's inventories (Appendices 3 and 4) list pottle bottles worth less than a shilling. Pottle pots or bottles were vessels, commonly Bellarmine's, that held four pints of liquid and measured nine and a half in. high (Chaffers 1946:42).



Figure 44. North Devon sgraffito dish/charger, vessel #18 (248A-11).

The flatwares (dishes/chargers, possible saucers, and plates) are present in tin-glazed earthenware, Staffordshire slipware, pearlware, white salt-glazed stoneware, and North Devon sgraffito. One of the sgraffito flatwares excavated from 248A-11 has a base diameter of 160mm or 6.30 in. (no rim present) and possesses similar decorative elements to a dish/charger excavated from the Buck Site, 18KE292 (Maryland Archaeological Conservation Lab 2002) and from dishes excavated at Jamestown dating from ca. 1670 to 1680 (Figure 44).

The other sgraffito flatware (PCB1-15) has the "characteristic sgraffito floral" decoration seen, for example, on a dish excavated from the Hartwell site on Jamestown Island dating from 1650 to 1675 (Grigsby 1993:30) (Figure 45).

Of the 60 vessels, half came from features, with feature 247 producing the greatest numbers. Again, North Devon gravel-tempered wares (mainly milk pans) account for the highest number of vessels, followed by Morgan Jones ware (hollowwares including milk pans, unidentified, and a pot/butter pot), and Staffordshire slipware (teawares and a possible tableware) (Figure 46). Food preparation/storage vessels were the most common function in the assemblage (accounting for 17 vessels or 57%) followed by food serving (accounting for 12 vessels or 40%), and one unknown (1 or 3%). The ratio of flatwares to hollowwares is 2 to 28 (or 7% to 93%), lower than for the assemblage as a whole.

Of the identifiable vessels, most were milk pan forms (8), pot/butter pots (2), jugs/pitchers (2), possible jugs/pitchers (2), and a possible bottle (1). Teawares are represented by one tea bowl, one tea bowl or capuchine, and one possible saucer. Tablewares are represented by one dish/charger, one possible dish/charger and a tankard.





Figure 45. North Devon sgraffito dish/charger, vessel #17 (PCB1-15).



Figure 46. Staffordshire Slipware dish/charger or saucer, vessel #48 (247A-38).

### *Glass Vessels*

A total of 189 fragments of wine bottle glass were found at Newman's Neck, 110 (or 58%) from feature contexts and 79 (or 42%) from surface collections. When possible, the manufacture method for glass sherds was noted and the results fell into three categories: free blown, mold blown, and mouth blown. The latter was used when the sherds were known to be blown (as opposed to machine made), but the distinction between free and mold could not be made. Most of the glass sherds fell into this catch-all category.

A minimum vessel count was undertaken for the wine bottle glass assemblage. Five individual vessels are present, calculated by the presence of unique bases.

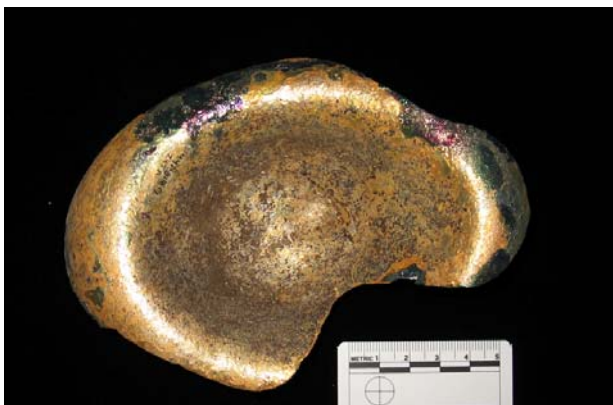


Figure 47. Wine bottle vessel 1 (247A-58).

Vessel 1, from feature 247A-58 (Figure 47), has an ovoid-shaped base: 110mm long by 90mm wide (or 4.33 by 3.54 in.). Similar wine bottles are depicted on the Museum of London website (Museum of London 2009) dating from 1666 to ca. 1700. The basal profile most closely resembles a dome shape (Jones and Sullivan 1989:113, figure 80), is approximately 30mm or 1.18 in. high, and has a glass-tipped pontil mark.

Vessel 2 (Figure 48) is a large, free-blown, dome-shaped wine bottle base found during surface collections (PCB7-9). The resting point diameter is 125mm or 4.92 in. and the probable glass-tipped pontil height is 30mm or 1.18 in. Vessel 3 (Figure 49, below) is represented by a basal sherd from feature 247A-56. The push up most closely resembles a domed basal profile (Jones and Sullivan 1989:113, figure 80). The base has a fairly distinct quatrefoil impression suggesting that the push-up was formed by an iron pontil rod divided into quadrants.

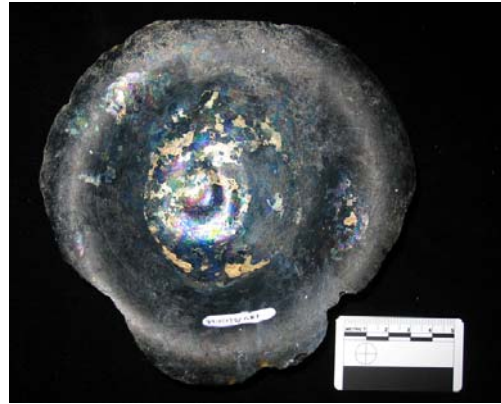


Figure 48. Wine bottle vessel 2 (PCB7-8).

The base also has “an area of rough glass which encircles the push-up towards the resting surface” (Jones 2000:153), characteristic of this method of manufacture. Jones (2000:153) suggests that the earliest evidence for this type of manufacture, at least in the Canadian National Historic Sites collection, is the 1720s, and decreases in popularity ca. 1800. The base is too fragmentary to measure.

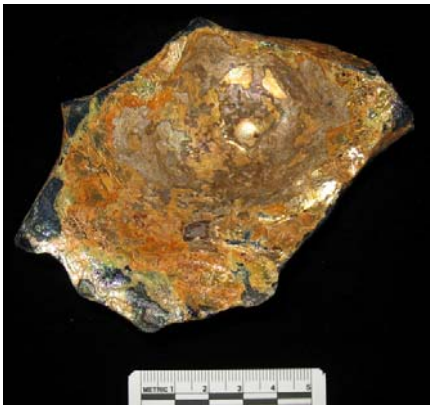


Figure 49. Wine bottle vessel 3 (247A-56).

Vessel 4 (Figure 50) is characterized by a distinct, octagonal-shaped base excavated from feature 247A-57. The base looks similar to bottles depicted in the Museum of London collection (Museum of London 2009) dating from 1701 through 1800 that are classified as wine bottles. The base appears to be mold blown, but the shape is an imperfect octagon. It has a very slight, domed push up and no visible pontil scar. A few 247A-56 sherds mend to the base, but not enough to reconstruction the neck or even the shoulder.



Figure 50. Wine bottle vessel 4 (247A-57).

Were the shoulder and neck extant, a more definitive function of the bottle could be determined. Jones and Smith (1985:68) note that “flat octagonal bottles with a long narrow neck were introduced in England in the early 1730s. Until about 1770 apparently they were used primarily for alcoholic beverages” and then became containers for sauces, preserves, and condiments. Octagonal bodies with short necks were also used for condiments. An octagonal bottle with a seal and a date of 1770 was excavated at Kingsmill (Kelso 1984:173, figure 116), but the bottle’s function was not discussed. An octagonal bottle was also excavated from Rosewell and is catalogued as a “snuff or blacking bottle.” Noël Hume (1962:216) notes that similar vessels have been excavated from Yorktown and Williamsburg dating from 1760-1781.

Vessel 5 is represented by a single sherd from general surface collection and is approximately a quarter of a complete base. It has a notable indented, glass-tipped pontil scar and is most similar to a rounded cone basal profile (Jones and Sullivan 1989:113, figure 80). The push up height is approximately 43mm or 1.69 in.



Figure 51. Wine bottle finishes (left, 247A-65; right, PCB2-4).

Four finishes were excavated that are complete enough to warrant discussion. Two were excavated from 247A. One (247A-65) is a nearly complete finish with a partial neck (Figure 51). The finish is two part, comprised of a lip and a string rim. The lip is v-shaped and the string rim is downsloped, both formed with a finishing tool. The neck is at least 90mm long and terminates before the shoulder begins. The other finish, 247A-56, is only about a quarter complete. The sharply flaring neck suggests that this was a short-necked bottle, possibly similar to the globular forms depicted in Noël Hume (1996:63,



figure 8) dating to 1688 and 1698. The finish is two-part with a flat-topped lip and a flat-side string rim. The other two finishes were collected from the surface. The more complete of the two is, again, a two part finish with a tooled, v-shaped lip and string rim (PCB2-4, Figure 51). The other finish is two part, but the shape of the lip and string rim are indeterminate.

### *Wine Bottle Seals*



Figure 52. Wine bottle seal, indeterminate (PCB2-3).

Two wine bottle seals are present in the assemblage, both with indeterminate letters or designs (Figures 52 and 53). Raised lines are visible on the PCB2-3 example, but are indistinguishable due to glass surface decomposition.

The second example is slightly more legible (61ASE-16), and is affixed to a free-blown, globular-bodied wine bottle. The seal is impressed with a stylized “y” and “e,” possibly indicating the last name of the owner. The tail of the “y” gracefully arches down parallel with the bottom of the seal. Unfortunately, none of the known residents of Newman’s Neck had a last name ending in “ye” so the owner of this bottle remains anonymous.



Figure 53. Wine bottle seal impressed with “ye” (61ASE-16).

A small assemblage of glass tableware was found at Newman’s Neck. A minimum of three stemware vessels, represented by two unique footrings and a handle, came from both feature and surface collection contexts. Feature 61A had two sherds of a folded stemware footring, approximately 70mm or 2.76 in. in diameter. Feature 247A also had a possible footring of a very dainty wine glass, approximately 70mm or 2.76 in. in diameter with opaque enameling around the edge. Similar examples of edge-enamelled footrings have not been found in this research. However, opaque enameling appears in the stems of wine glasses from the 1740s which may suggest a date for this vessel (Jones and Smith 1985:38). The final vessel is represented by a mouth-blown, hollow handle found during surface



collection, which could relate to a handled decanter, cup, tumbler, or dessert glass (Jones and Smith 1985). A mouth-blown ball knob of a wine glass stem was also found on the surface (PCB4-4), but could be a fragment of the two wine glasses and, therefore, does not contribute to the minimum vessel count.

### ***Tobacco Pipes***

The Newman's Neck artifact assemblage consists of 593 clay tobacco pipe fragments. This includes a minimum pipe count of 68 determined by counting the number of stem/bowl junctures present. Forty-eight out of 593 of these pipes have decorations or maker's marks. Five of the possible marked pipes can be positively identified as to the name of the maker. The evidence from these identifiable marks, comparisons with similar sites in the area, and shipping records leads to the conclusion that the majority of the pipes in the collection are probably from the Bristol industry, although some are of local and some of Dutch origin.

A total of 411 of the clay tobacco pipe fragments have stems that are complete enough to get a bore diameter measurement using 64<sup>th</sup> inch drill bits (Table 20). Using these measurements allowed for an approximate mean date of occupation for the site, structures, and features when applied to both J.C. Harrington's histogram (Noël Hume 1969:298) and the bore diameter dating formula developed by Lewis R. Binford (1962). In reference to Harrington's histogram, pipes with 7/64 in. bore diameters make up 31.6%, the clear majority, of measurable pipes, putting the dates of major occupation between 1650 and 1680. Using Binford's formula,  $Y = 1931.85 - 38.26X$ , where  $X = 6.46$ , the mean date of occupation comes to 1685.

<b>Bore Diameters</b>	<b>Number of Fragments</b>
9/64	9
8/64	70
7/64	130
6/64	121
5/64	51
4/64	30

Table 20. Summary of bore diameters from entire site.

A Binford date was also calculated just for pipes from feature contexts (n=171). Table 21 summarizes these data. The surface pipes account for 58.4% of the measurable bores; the feature context pipe stems comprise 41.6% of the total assemblage. The new Binford date, where  $X = 6.68$ , comes to 1676. The new date pushes the mean date of occupation back nine years. The Harrington date remains the same, 1650-680.

Bore Diameters	Number of Fragments
9/64	4
8/64	40
7/64	56
6/64	47
5/64	17
4/64	7

Table 21. Summary of bore diameters from feature contexts only.

### *Marked Pipes*

Evidence of three identifiable individual pipe makers' work was found at Newman's



Neck, all from the Bristol industry in England (Table 22; Figures 54, 55, and 56). Three pipe stems (247A-31, 248A-1, n=2) in the collection bear the mark "LE" which probably stands for Llewellyn Evans. He was making pipes between 1661 and possibly until 1689 (Walker 1977:655- 657).

Figure 54. "LE" pipe stems (248A-1).

One pipe, excavated from the cellar (247A-30) associated with Structure 6, bears the letters "WILEVANS", which probably represents the work of either William Evans I or William Evans II. It

appears that the two men were father and son, with William Evans I being the brother of Llewellyn Evans. The two men were likely making pipes between 1667 and 1697 (Walker 1977:1132-1134).



Figure 55. "WILEVANS" pipe stem (247A-30).



The initials “RT” in the middle of rouletting on a stem (SCB22-13) probably stands for Robert Tippet. There were three generations of Tippet pipe-makers in Bristol, and all of them were named Robert. Unfortunately, it is almost impossible to tell their work apart. All that is known is that they were producing pipes between 1660 and 1722 (Alexander 1983:205-206).

Figure 56. “RT” pipe stem (SCB22-13).

Provenience	Diameter	Mark	Maker	Origin	Dates
247A-31	8/64	LE	Llewellyn Evans	Bristol	1661-1689
248A-1	7/64	LE	Llewellyn Evans	Bristol	1661-1689
248A-1	7/64	LE	Llewellyn Evans	Bristol	1661-1689
247A-30	7/64	WILEVANS	William Evans	Bristol	1667-1697
SCB22-13	7/64	RT	Robert Tippet	Bristol	1660-1722

Table 22. Summary of identifiable pipe makers and marks.



Figure 57. Unidentified pipe bowl maker’s mark (GSC-40).

Ten bowls in the collection were complete enough to identify in terms of form, date, mark, and/or decoration. Only one marked bowl (GSC-40) was found at Newman’s Neck; unfortunately the mark is now illegible, but it is most likely a maker’s mark enclosed in a circle (Figure 57).

One of the most perplexing artifacts in the tobacco pipe assemblage is a fragmented bowl/stem juncture with what appears to be a variant of the

common *fleur-de-lis* on the heel (251-10, Figure 58). This design contains a cross in the top center portion of the design, with what appears to be a ribbon or swag at the

bottom. Unfortunately, an exhaustive search of pipe literature and expert analysis has yet to yield a definitive origin or maker for this heel mark. Pipes from the St. John's Site in St. Mary's, Maryland were impressed with similar, but not exact *fleur-de-lis* decorations, attributed to possible Dutch origin (Hurry and Keeler 1991:66-67). David Higgins (2009, elec. comm.) agreed that the origin of this mark could be Dutch, but when shown to his Dutch colleagues, the mark was not recognized as being from the Netherlands. Higgins suggested that the mark also looks similar



Figure 58. *Fleur-de-lis* heel mark (251-10).

to an early eighteenth-century example attributed to both Southampton and Salisbury in central southern England (Atkinson 1980:68, figure 1, w). The bowl shape is most closely identified as DAACS form number 17, dating from ca. 1580-1680, information about which states: "West Country style with overhanging bowl and the line of the mouth parallel or nearly so with the line of the stem. Copied by some London makers" (Grillo, Aultman, and Bon-Harper 2003:11-12). The bore diameter measures 6/64ths in.

Evidence for Dutch pipe manufacture of at least some of the Newman's Neck assemblage also comes from impressed stem decorations (246A-61 and 248A-5) (Figure 59). The presence of at least some Dutch pipes at Newman's Neck may hinder our ability to deduce mean occupation dates using either the Binford formula or the Harrington method. The decoration consists of a geometric pattern comprised of hatches, a linked oval chain, and a continuous zig-zag line, referred to as "Dutch style rouletting" (Cavallo 2004). Cavallo found similar stem decorations in her study of sites along the lower Patuxent River in Southern Maryland. Additionally, Hurry and Keeler (1991:64-65) attribute the oval linked chain stem decorations found at the St. John's Site to possible Dutch origin and note that similar examples were excavated at Fort Pentagoet in Maine.



Figure 59. Dutch-style rouletted pipe (247A-61).

### *Bowl Shapes*

A bowl (247A-60) was excavated from the cellar of Structure 6, featuring a squat, bulbous shape with an unmarked heel and rouletting around the rim (Figure 60). It most closely resembles Noël Hume's (1969:303) form number 8, dating from 1620-1660. The bore diameter measures 8/64ths in.



Figure 60. Complete bowl (247A-60).

Four bowls from the collection most closely resemble Hurry and Keeler's (1991:44, 46, 49) Type M, Variety 1. These bowls are from 247-5 (n=2), 247A-3, and 248A-4 (Figure 61, Table 23). This type is a "spurless, heel-less bowl curving sharply from stem, rim of bowl is rouletted, but not parallel with stem" (Hurry and Keeler 1991:44). The date range of this form is 1690-1740. Examples were found in a context dating from ca. 1685-ca. 1720 at the St. John's Site in St. Mary's, Maryland. One of the bowls from the St. John's Site had a William Evans maker's mark suggesting that the Newman's Neck examples may be associated with the William Evans' stems.



Figure 61. Bowl forms dating from 1690-1740 (left to right: 248A-4, n=2; 247-5; 247A-3).

Provenience	Date Range	Bowl Height	Rim Diameter	Bore Diameter	Rouletting?
X247-5	1690-1740	36mm	19.72mm	7/64	Yes
X247-5	1690-1740	36mm	20.10mm	7/64	Yes
X247A-3	1690-1740	39mm	16.50mm	8/64	Yes
X248A-4	1690-1740	37mm	21.39mm	8/64	Yes
X247-5	1720-1820	38mm	23.40mm	4/64	No
X4ANW-37	1720-1820	42mm	Incomplete	6/64	No
X4ANW-16	1720-1820	40mm	Incomplete	6/64	No

Table 23. Summary of bowl forms dating from 1690-1820.

There are three bowls that are similar to Noël Hume's (1969:303) form number 18, dating from 1720-1820: 247-5; 4ANW-37; and 4ANW-16 (Figure 62, Table 23). This bowl has no heel, spur, or rouletting, nor does it have any decoration or maker's mark to give in a positive identification.



Figure 62. Bowl forms dating from 1720-1820 (left to right: 4ANW-37; 247-5; 4ANW-16).

#### *Molded Pipe*

The most recent identifiable pipe bowl fragment in the collection (PCB3-6, Figure 63), found on the surface, has a molded wreath and hair motif. According to David Higgins (2009, elec. comm.), this is a German-made pipe dating to the mid-nineteenth century. These pipes were made to depict American presidents (such as Millard Fillmore, Zachary Taylor and others from this era) in the guise of Roman emperors, complete with a laurel wreath around the head.



Figure 63. Molded pipe bowl (PCB3-6).



### *Chesapeake or Locally-Made Pipes*

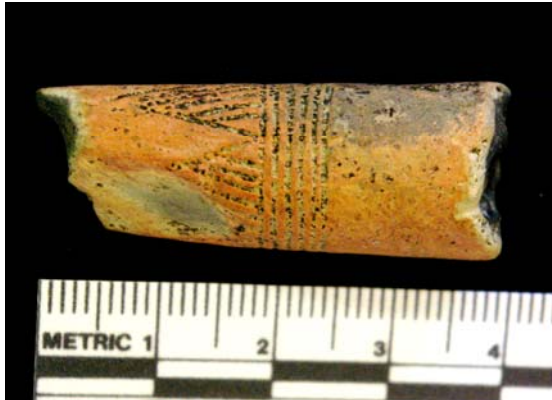


Figure 64. Chesapeake pipe (GSC-39).

The tobacco pipe sample from Newman's Neck included three Chesapeake, or locally-made, pipes: GSC-39; 244A-1; and 112ASW-5. The latter two examples are too fragmentary to provide much information, but the former (Figure 64), although found on the surface, is a decorated stem that is greater than 9/64ths in. in diameter. The stem appears to have been made free form, as opposed to in a mold, as the exterior shape is not perfectly circular and no mold seams are present.

The stem decoration is the hanging triangle motif described by Mouer et al. (1999:103) as "created of dentate lines that 'hang,' or point downward, from a band of linear punctuations or rouletting." Emerson (1988:142-144) characterizes this motif as a common one to West African cultures, while Mouer et al. (1999:103) argue that "there is probably no more common decorative motif on late Woodland Chesapeake Indian pottery than hanging triangles" as depicted in Mouer et al. (1999:79, figure 5.11).

### *Possible Whistle*

One pipe stem found on the surface (SCB22-12, Figure 65) has a linear, approximately 10mm hole running perpendicular to the stem and cutting into the bore. This stem may have been modified to make a whistle, perhaps as a way to spend leisure time. Employing experimental archaeology to test the specimen to see whether it would produce the desired musical note failed. However, clay pipes modified into whistles have been excavated at sites from seventeenth-century Newfoundland



Figure 65. Possible pipe stem whistle (SCB22-12).

(Newfoundland and Labrador Heritage 2006) to the Chesapeake region. Chris Eckard (1999) identified at least two tobacco pipe whistles and numerous possible preforms from a seventeenth-century site in Gloucester, Virginia. One of the pipes looks very similar to ours in that the cut marks made into the pipe are not as crisp, suggesting that a plow may be to blame for that pipe's post-manufacture condition. The other whistle, however, looks very similar to one found at King's Reach, a site in Maryland's Chesapeake, with very purposeful cut marks made into the stem to create a blow hole (Maryland Archaeological Conservation Lab 2005).

## ***Architectural Artifacts***

### ***Bricks and Mortar***

The assemblage of architectural artifacts, including brick, daub, mortar, plaster, nails, and window glass, represents the highest count of artifacts when organized by function. Both brick and daub were present at Newman's Neck in feature and surface collection contexts (Table 24). All of the brick was hand made. This class of artifacts was divided into three categories: brick/daub; brick; and brick, glazed. Brick/daub is identified as any small piece of indistinguishable brick or daub. Brick is used when a definite piece of brick is present (for example, the fragment is glazed or has a flat surface) and glazing was noted when present. Brick was either characterized as a fragment or bat (a brick with two measurable sides). No complete bricks were found at the site.

<b>Material</b>	<b>Size</b>	<b>Count</b>	<b>Weight (g)</b>
Brick	Bat	4	2620.8
Brick	Fragment	58	4595.8
Glazed Brick	Bat	1	872
Glazed Brick	Fragment	9	687.9
Brick/Daub	Fragment	1270	3391.36
TOTAL		1342	12167.86

Table 24. Summary of brick counts and weights.



Figure 66. Possible molded brick (61ASE-7).

(Figure 66). Also, a fragment of brick/daub (247-2) has a possible fingerprint (20mm long by 14mm wide or 0.79 by 0.55 in.) (Figure 67). Table 25 lists the presence of brick and brick/daub by context.

A total of 12,167.86 grams (26.83 lbs.) of brick and brick/daub was excavated from Newman's Neck, 11,844.26 grams (26.11 lbs.) of which came from feature contexts. Bricks were found in features 4, 61, 112, 247, and 248 suggesting that overlying or nearby structures contained brick hearths or partial brick construction. Glazed bricks were present in features 61, 247, and 248 (1,559.9 grams or 3.44 lbs.).

Fragment 61ASE-7 is the only molded or possibly ornamental brick found at the site. It is triangular in form with mortar on three surfaces and a groove on one side



Figure 67. Brick/daub with possible fingerprint, on right (247-2).



ER Unit	Count	Material	Completeness	Weight (g)
4	16	Brick/daub	Fragment	9.7
4A	40	Brick/daub	Fragment	27.3
4B	1	Brick	Bat	502.8
4B	6	Brick/daub	Fragment	5
7	82	Brick/daub	Fragment	3.9
22	2	Brick/daub	Fragment	2.5
25	5	Brick/daub	Fragment	5.1
29	1	Brick/daub	Fragment	1.8
32	3	Brick/daub	Fragment	0.2
33	11	Brick/daub	Fragment	8.2
34	4	Brick/daub	Fragment	9.7
34A	5	Brick/daub	Fragment	2.6
35A	1	Brick/daub	Fragment	0.5
36	21	Brick/daub	Fragment	55.2
36A	6	Brick/daub	Fragment	3.1
37	2	Brick/daub	Fragment	0.6
37A	9	Brick/daub	Fragment	8.4
38	1	Brick/daub	Fragment	0.6
38A	1	Brick/daub	Fragment	0.3
40	4	Brick/daub	Fragment	8.5
40A	3	Brick/daub	Fragment	1.1
41A	4	Brick/daub	Fragment	25.9
41B	1	Brick/daub	Fragment	1.1
42	34	Brick/daub	Fragment	100.2
42A	13	Brick/daub	Fragment	2
43A	2	Brick/daub	Fragment	0.6
44	4	Brick/daub	Fragment	1.5
45	8	Brick/daub	Fragment	13.9
45A	10	Brick/daub	Fragment	16.6
46	1	Brick/daub	Fragment	0.01
47	4	Brick/daub	Fragment	6.6
47A	1	Brick/daub	Fragment	0.6
51	2	Brick/daub	Fragment	16.2
51A	1	Brick/daub	Fragment	0.3
52	10	Brick/daub	Fragment	4.1
52A	1	Brick/daub	Fragment	0.3
54	18	Brick/daub	Fragment	36.6
54A	28	Brick/daub	Fragment	165.5
55	3	Brick/daub	Fragment	2.1
55A	7	Brick/daub	Fragment	8.1
61	2	Brick/daub	Fragment	4.4
61A	10	Brick	Fragment	1170.7
61A	5	Brick, glazed	Fragment	370.2

ER Unit	Count	Material	Completeness	Weight (g)
61A	162	Brick/daub	Fragment	394.6
61B	31	Brick	Fragment	219.7
61B	5	Brick/daub	Fragment	10
65	3	Brick/daub	Fragment	558.1
66	1	Brick/daub	Fragment	1.6
67	2	Brick/daub	Fragment	34.1
68	1	Brick/daub	Fragment	0.6
69	1	Brick/daub	Fragment	40.3
69A	1	Brick/daub	Fragment	119.9
70	2	Brick/daub	Fragment	0.05
75A	1	Brick/daub	Fragment	0.4
76A	1	Brick/daub	Fragment	1.2
77C	1	Brick/daub	Fragment	9.3
79	2	Brick/daub	Fragment	10.2
93	1	Brick/daub	Fragment	1.4
96A	85	Brick/daub	Fragment	66.4
98	2	Brick/daub	Fragment	19.6
98A	19	Brick/daub	Fragment	12.7
99A	28	Brick/daub	Fragment	30.4
99B	7	Brick/daub	Fragment	5.5
100A	14	Brick/daub	Fragment	4.9
101A	7	Brick/daub	Fragment	67
102A	10	Brick/daub	Fragment	7.5
103A	2	Brick/daub	Fragment	4.5
105	4	Brick/daub	Fragment	2.3
108	2	Brick/daub	Fragment	2.2
108A	20	Brick/daub	Fragment	18.6
110A	5	Brick/daub	Fragment	0.8
112	127	Brick/daub	Fragment	82.6
112A	2	Brick	Bat	1256
112A	4	Brick	Fragment	539.1
112A	114	Brick/daub	Fragment	270.1
144B	5	Brick/daub	Fragment	30.2
145N	1	Brick/daub	Fragment	2.9
164	2	Brick/daub	Fragment	11.9
240B	4	Brick/daub	Fragment	0.3
241	5	Brick/daub	Fragment	2.5
243	15	Brick/daub	Fragment	40
244	114	Brick/daub	Fragment	3.8
246	1	Brick/daub	Fragment	0.6
247	1	Brick	Bat	862
247	1	Brick, glazed	Fragment	41.3
247	8	Brick/daub	Fragment	255.6
247A	8	Brick	Fragment	1917.3

ER Unit	Count	Material	Completeness	Weight (g)
247A	1	Brick, glazed	Bat	872
247A	2	Brick, glazed	Fragment	116.2
247A	53	Brick/daub	Fragment	198.3
247D	2	Brick/daub	Fragment	64.1
248A	5	Brick	Fragment	749
248A	1	Brick, glazed	Fragment	160.2
248A	13	Brick/daub	Fragment	76.2
251	1	Brick/daub	Fragment	43.6
GSC	13	Brick/daub	Fragment	149.1
SCB1	12	Brick/daub	Fragment	21.3
SCB2	1	Brick/daub	Fragment	6
SCB17	8	Brick/daub	Fragment	80.7
SCB19	1	Brick/daub	Fragment	1.1
SCB21	1	Brick/daub	Fragment	1.1
SCB23	3	Brick/daub	Fragment	64.3

Table 25. Summary of brick and brick/daub by context.

Mortar and plaster were also excavated from feature contexts and found during surface collection. Summary data are presented in Table 26. A distinction was made between mortar/plaster, shell mortar, plaster, mortar/plaster with wash, and plaster with one finished side. Mortar/plaster is defined as small fragments of mortar or plaster with no distinguishing characteristics. Shell mortar is defined as “chunky” fragments of mortar (which is generally harder and grayer than plaster) with visible oyster shell and no finished surfaces or other distinguishing characteristics. Plaster is defined as “finer,” whiter, chalkier, softer material that can have crushed shell but also has voids where hair or hay was or is present. Mortar/plaster with wash is identified as either mortar or plaster covered on one side with a white or lime wash. Plaster with one finished side has an uncoated, flat, fairly regular surface. Plaster with lath or brick marks has impressions of the architectural material to which it adhered.

Material	Count	Weight (g)
Lime	6	4.3
Mortar, Shell	432	2926.1
Mortar/Plaster	555	626.1
Mortar/Plaster with Wash	135	3183.1
Plaster	134	422.5
Plaster with One Finished Side	65	361.45
Plaster with Lath or Brick Marks	2	96.3
Total	1329	7619.85

Table 26. Summary of mortar and plaster.

All of these categories of mortar and plaster were present at Newman's Neck weighing a total of 7,619.85 grams (or 16.80 lbs.). Only 464.9 grams (1.02 lbs.) of the total weight (or 16 fragments) came from non-feature contexts. One of these mortar/plaster fragments (SCB23-1, shown right, Figure 68) may have once served as decorative plaster work, although due to post-depositional processes, the surface is highly eroded making it difficult to identify. Table 27 lists mortar and plaster by context.



Figure 68. Possible decorative plaster (SCB23-1).



Figure 69. Examples of mortar/plaster with wash (112A-13).

Mortar and plaster relating to wall surface treatments was found in contexts associated with Structures 1 and 6, the well (248A), feature 61 and a post hole in the central yard area (feature 29) (Figure 69).

ER Unit	Count	Material	Weight (g)
4A	6	Mortar, shell	4
4A	61	Mortar/plaster	7.5
7	3	Mortar/plaster	0.1
17	1	Mortar/plaster	0.1
22	8	Mortar/plaster	0.3
25	10	Mortar/plaster	3.1
29	1	Mortar/plaster	0.1
29	1	Mortar/plaster w/ wash	0.3
32	1	Plaster w/ 1 finished side	0.3
33	1	Lime	1.5
33	100	Mortar, shell	515.1
33	65	Mortar/plaster	29
33	4	Mortar/plaster w/ wash	5.4
33	12	Plaster	46
33	1	Plaster w/ 1 finished side	13
34	9	Mortar, shell	10.5
34	30	Mortar/plaster	21.5
34	1	Plaster	2.7

ER Unit	Count	Material	Weight (g)
34	4	Plaster w/ 1 finished side	3
34	1	Plaster w/ lath or brick marks	19.8
34A	40	Mortar, shell	143.3
34A	7	Mortar/plaster	1.2
34A	7	Mortar/plaster w/ wash	18.6
34A	3	Plaster	3.5
35A	1	Mortar/plaster	8.5
37	1	Mortar/plaster	0.3
38	12	Mortar/plaster	5
38A	2	Mortar/plaster	0.5
39A	33	Plaster w/ 1 finished side	40.3
41A	6	Mortar, shell	4.7
41A	3	Mortar/plaster w/ wash	22.7
41A	3	Plaster	3.1
41A	1	Plaster w/ 1 finished side	4.4
41B	10	Mortar/plaster	4.6
41B	7	Plaster	18.2
41B	1	Plaster w/ 1 finished side	4.6
42	1	Mortar/plaster	1.3
43A	7	Mortar/plaster w/ wash	8.2
43A	9	Plaster	16.7
44	4	Mortar/plaster	2.3
44A	6	Mortar/plaster	0.6
45	1	Mortar/plaster w/ wash	0.9
45A	10	Mortar/plaster	16
47A	3	Mortar/plaster	1.9
49A	4	Mortar/plaster	0.3
51	1	Mortar/plaster	0.2
51A	12	Mortar, shell	13.4
51A	4	Plaster	8.9
52	1	Mortar/plaster	1.9
52A	4	Mortar/plaster	3.9
54	40	Mortar, shell	124
54	9	Plaster	34
54A	26	Mortar, shell	495.4
54A	27	Mortar/plaster	16.3
54A	30	Mortar/plaster w/ wash	268.9
54A	7	Plaster	37
55	67	Mortar, shell	631
55	40	Mortar/plaster	19
55	6	Mortar/plaster w/ wash	13.3
55	27	Plaster	128.2
55	15	Plaster w/ 1 finished side	165.2
55	1	Plaster w/ lath or brick marks	76.5

ER Unit	Count	Material	Weight (g)
55A	7	Mortar, shell	18.4
55A	1	Plaster w/ 1 finished side	9.4
61A	1	Lime	0.1
61A	2	Mortar, shell	14
61A	45	Mortar/plaster	23.6
61A	3	Mortar/plaster w/ wash	69.1
61A	6	Plaster	17.9
61A	1	Plaster w/ 1 finished side	0.35
61B	2	Mortar, shell	10.4
61B	2	Plaster	6
61B	1	Plaster w/ 1 finished side	1.2
70	1	Mortar/plaster	0.8
76	1	Mortar/plaster	0.2
96A	3	Mortar/plaster	4.1
108A	1	Lime	>0.1
108A	2	Mortar, shell	1.7
108A	6	Mortar/plaster	1.7
108A	2	Mortar/plaster w/ wash	7.1
110	9	Mortar, shell	75.4
110A	1	Mortar, shell	1.5
110A	7	Mortar/plaster w/ wash	35.4
110A	8	Plaster	16.7
112	100	Mortar/plaster	13.6
112A	3	Lime	2.7
112A	2	Mortar, shell	5.8
112A	63	Mortar/plaster	19.8
112A	45	Mortar/plaster w/ wash	1860.7
112A	15	Plaster	23
144B	3	Mortar/plaster	10.8
243	3	Mortar/plaster	1.2
244	4	Mortar/plaster	0.1
247	1	Mortar, shell	9.1
247	2	Mortar/plaster	6.3
247	3	Mortar/plaster w/ wash	78
247	3	Plaster	7.6
247A	18	Mortar, shell	178.2
247A	13	Mortar/plaster w/ wash	743
247A	13	Plaster	30
247A	2	Plaster w/ 1 finished side	9.1
248A	15	Mortar, shell	39.2
248A	2	Mortar/plaster w/ wash	34.2
248A	5	Plaster	23
248A	3	Plaster w/ 1 finished side	61.3
GSC	1	Mortar/plaster	9.6

ER Unit	Count	Material	Weight (g)
PCB4	1	Mortar/plaster w/ wash	17.2
PCB4	1	Plaster w/ 1 finished side	49.3
SCB23	10	Mortar/plaster	388.8

Table 27. Summary of mortar and plaster by context.

### *Nails*

The nails and possible nail fragment assemblage is in a state of advanced decomposition, making an assessment of nail function difficult. The site significantly pre-dates the shift in technology to cut nails in 1790 (Miller 2000:14), and therefore all nails are hand wrought. A minimum nail count (based on complete nails and heads) was performed and resulted in an estimated minimum total of 263 nails. Two hundred and sixteen of these were excavated from feature contexts and the remainder from surface collections. Of the total minimum nail count, 11 were clinched (from feature 247, 248, and surface collections) and 26 were pulled (from feature 98A, 244, 247, 248, and surface collections). Fifty-two nails are complete with lengths measuring from 17mm to 80mm or 0.67 in. to 3.15 in. The identifiable heads were all of the rosehead type.

### *Window Glass*

One hundred and sixteen fragments of window glass came from Newman's Neck. Out of this total, 20 were found in surface collections. If crown or broad glass could not be distinguished during cataloguing, "blown" became the manufacturing method default. Most fragments were catalogued as blown except for two that have the rice-shaped bubbles characteristic of broad glass (Scharfenberger 2004:64). The window glass ranges in thickness from 0.33mm to 3.05mm or 0.01in. to 0.12 in. The spatial distribution of window glass suggests that Structures 1 and 6 had window panes.



Figure 70. Possible diamond-shaped window pane (112ASW-10).

A mendable pane (comprised of four sherds ranging in thickness from 1.73mm to 2.13mm or 0.07 in. to 0.08 in.) was excavated from feature 112ASW-10 (Figure 70). It appears to have two finished sides (bottom and right) and one rounded corner (bottom right) and measures 90mm (3.54in.) long by 85mm (3.35 in.) wide. The one finished corner has a 110 degree angle that suggests that the pane would be a "Neve's Long Quarrel" and, therefore, a diamond shape set in casement, though no window came was recovered from Newman's Neck (Davies 1973).

### *Personal Adornment*

A small but lively assemblage of personal adornment items is represented from Newman's Neck including three glass and one possible bone bead, one buckle, one aglet, three buttons and two button-related artifacts, and a ring.



Figure 71. Beads (left, 4ASE-1; right, 4BSW-1).

Of the three definite beads found, all came from feature contexts, two from feature 4 and one from feature 112. The feature 4 glass beads are of two different types. The larger of the two (4ASE-1, Figure 71), approximately half complete, is compound oval or barrel-shaped and is made of black glass with opaque white stripes running parallel to the length of the bead. Its ends are encircled with an opaque white strip that runs perpendicular to the length-wise stripes. The bead is approximately

16.42mm or 0.65 in. long and would have been about 17mm or 0.67 in. in diameter. The other feature 4 bead (4BSW-1, shown right) is also black glass, but simple in manufacture type and spherical in form. This complete bead is 11.2mm in diameter and 9.14mm high (or 0.44 by 0.36 in.). A tiny green glass seed bead was excavated from feature 112 (112ANW-8). It is simple in manufacture type and spherical in form measuring 1mm in diameter and 1mm high (or 0.04 by 0.04 in.). One possible bead of unidentified material (bone or stone) was excavated from feature 243 (243E-10). It is white, 3mm or 0.12 in. in diameter, and doughnut-shaped with a small central hole.

Also falling into the clothing fastener category is a single aglet (243E-7, shown right, Figure 72) excavated from feature 243. Aglets served as “tips of laces or strings” that “prevented lacings from unraveling, and they allowed lacings to be more easily threaded through the eyelets on clothing” (White 2005:31). The Newman's Neck aglet is made of stamped copper alloy measuring 23mm or 0.91 in. long. Intact lacing is visible on the inside of the aglet. White (2005:31-32) describes the process of making aglets from the medieval period through the seventeenth century, resulting in an aglet form similar to 243E-7: “aglets were typically made of copper alloy sheets that were bent into a tube with a straight seam along the side.”



Figure 72. Copper alloy aglet (243E-7).





Figure 73. Copper alloy buckle (61BSE-14).

One complete (non-horse furniture-related) buckle was found at Newman's Neck, in feature 61BSE-14 (shown left, Figure 73). It is a cast copper alloy, double-framed, d-shaped buckle (absent the pin) that dates from 1680 to 1750. Most likely, the buckle was for a shoe as it fits within the common size range for buckles of this variety in this time period or less than 44mm or 1.73 in. long (White 2005:40). It is 39mm long by 27mm wide (or 1.53 in. by 1.06 in.).

Six potential buttons were recovered at the site (Figure 74). Of these, two came from feature 4 and both date from 1680 to 1800. One button is a cast, two-piece example with a small hole drilled into the back to allow for the release of heated gasses when the face was attached to the back. Only the back is extant. The eye of the button was possibly cast as part of the button back and drilled. It falls into Hinks' (1988:87) eighteenth-century button typology Type 3. The size of this button (17mm in diameter and 7mm high or 0.67 in. by 0.28 in.) suggests its use as a possible waistcoat or large utilitarian button (Hinks 1988:91). The other button from feature 4 (4BSW-2) is a small one-piece, cast button that can be categorized as Hinks' Type 1B1 (Hinks 1988:86). Though no characteristic mold seam is present, "the face and shank are cast as one unit, and the eye hole completed after casting" by drilling. The button is 12mm in diameter and 6mm high (or 0.47 in. by 0.24 in.), falling into the category of small utilitarian function (Hinks 1988:91).



Figure 74. Buttons and button-related artifacts: rings (right, 112ASE-15; left, 112ASE-16); buttons on the second row (left to right: 112ANW-11; 4ANW-28; 4BSW-2); button bottom row (PCB4-11).

One nearly half complete, one-piece cast copper alloy button was collected from the surface (PCB4-11). The back of the button has been flattened, making shank style identification difficult, but can most likely be characterized as a shank cast in boss type dating from 1760 through ca. 1800 (Aultman and Grillo 2003; Hinks 1988:53). Its size, 18.22mm or 0.72 in. in diameter, suggests a waistcoat or large utilitarian function (Hinks 1988:91).

One other button may be present at the Newman's Neck site (112ANW-11). This small (11mm in diameter and 2.39mm thick or 0.43 in. by 0.09 in.), over half complete, pewter disk with a protrusion suggestive of a shank on one side may be a button, though its level of preservation makes identification difficult.

Two artifacts relating potentially to the structure of buttons were excavated from feature 112 (Figure 74). Hinks (1988:91-92) writes, "Shirt buttons were normally small thread covered buttons, which are rarely recovered archaeologically except as small brass button rings." Hinks (1988:44-48) x-rayed these Singleton-type shirt buttons found in the Colonial Williamsburg collection. The x-ray showed brass rings used to support the button, presumably by securing the thread cover to the metal back. The ends of the rings themselves were soldered together. The small diameter of both of the Newman's Neck rings suggests that the buttons were of the small Singleton variety.

One of the most personal objects excavated from Newman's Neck is a metal ring found in a post mold associated with Structure 1 (55A-8, Figure 75). Although the rounded hoop is bent and broken, an approximation of the internal ring diameter is possible: 17mm, which converts to a modern-day ring size of 6 3/4. The bezel is inlaid with one larger, central, rounded square paste jewel with two smaller ones set on either side. The remnant glass of the paste jewels appears green or turquoise, but this may be due to copper alloy staining. Based on White's (2005:93-97) discussion of ring function and meaning, this example was not a signet type, but instead possibly a love token, betrothal, or mourning ring. Suggestively, Neale and Haynie both owned gold rings; Haynie's was worth 16 shillings while Neale's, plus a pair of earrings, were valued at £3, 50 shillings (Appendices 3 and 4).



Figure 75. Ring (55A-8).

### ***Horse-related***

The horse-related material is comprised of three or possibly four artifacts. Two similar iron, single frame, square harness or utilitarian buckles were excavated from feature contexts: 247 (top) and 61 (bottom) (DAACS 2009) (Figure 76). The pins are still present on both. Additionally, a handwrought iron spur came from feature 247, of which the arms and hook are broken. Finally, a possible bridle bit was collected on the surface near Structure 1 (Figure 76). Although incomplete, the terminal end (rounded and flattened) looks similar to a component of a bridle bit found at King's Reach (Maryland Archaeological Conservation Lab 2005) and also to those excavated from Jamestown (Cotter 1994:176, figure 74).

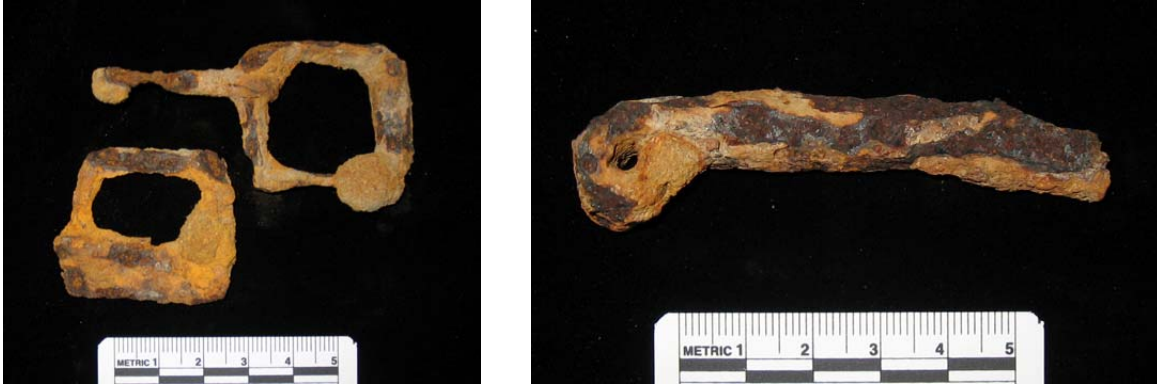


Figure 76. Left: iron harness or utilitarian buckles (left, 61ASW-12; right, 247A-59). Right: possible bridle bit (SCB10-1).

### ***Furniture***

Furniture-related artifacts are sparsely represented by three tacks, one curtain ring, and one composite metal copper alloy and iron artifact that may be a piece of a fireplace tool or a furniture ornament (Figure 77). The latter is button-like in its form with a circular copper alloy face and iron back, however its large size (28mm or 1.1 in.), thickness, and weight (8.2g) suggest that it was meant for sturdier work than holding clothes together. Additionally, though corroded, the back appears to possibly have been a screw or nail to attach the face to wood (Dennis Pogue 2009, elec. comm.). A similar object (1 3/8 in. in diameter) was excavated from Rosewell; however, it is noted as a possible harness ornament. The description reads, “Boss or large button, brass with iron nail or shank mounted within small collar on the hollow reverse... 18<sup>th</sup> century” (Noël Hume 1962:194-195 figure 19, number 6).



Figure 77. Furniture-related artifacts: curtain ring (PCB4-10); tack (PCB4-9); unidentified (112ASE-17).

Of the three furniture tacks, two are represented by heads and one is complete. One of the heads is from feature 112, the other two tacks are from surface collections. The copper

alloy curtain ring, also collected on the surface, measures 25mm or 0.98 in. in diameter and looks very similar to one excavated from Rosewell (Noël Hume 1962:196 figure 20, number 2). Neale owned a set of curtains that would have necessitated rings for hanging (Appendix 3). Elizabeth Newman's ownership of curtains is also documented (Appendix 2).

### ***Work/Tools***

Few work-related objects were excavated from Newman's Neck. One handwrought sickle (Figure 78) was excavated from feature 112ASE-18. The tang is nearly intact (110mm or 4.33 in. long) and would have been fitted into a wooden handle; the end of the blade is broken. Sickles were used to cut grass and grains (Hudson 2006:22). Larger implements were used for harvesting wheat or hay while smaller examples were used for gardening activities (Slesin et al. 1996:148-149).



Figure 78. Sickle (112ASE-18).



Figure 79. Iron (SCB11-1).

The other possible tool or work-related object is a handwrought triangular piece of iron (Figure 79) that could possibly have been used as a "heater for a small box iron" (Noël Hume 1962:201, 203, figure 23 number 11). The fragment is 115mm long by 16mm thick (or 4.53 by 0.63 in.), is rounded at one end, and weighs 686.1 grams. The example from Rosewell is also shaped like a miniature smoothing iron with no handle and weighs 283.5 grams. The Newman's Neck heater was collected from

the surface of feature 4 (SCB11-1), suggesting its use in Structure 1. Both Ebenezer Neale and John Haynie's inventories (Appendix 3 and 4) list boxes and heaters. In Neale's case, one box and heaters are valued at 29 shillings. Haynie owned three old box irons and heaters valued at 7 shillings. Robert Newman's inventory does list a smoothing iron which, along with a fishing line and two fish hooks, was valued at 40 lbs. of tobacco.

### ***Sewing***

A small assemblage of artifacts relating to sewing was excavated from Newman's Neck including straight pins and a pair of scissors (Figure 80). Based on the presence of pin heads, a minimum pin count of 33 could be derived. Of these, 16 were complete from head to tip (3 from 112ASW-15 shown below with scissors) and 15 were measurable, ranging in length from 19.5mm to 28.7mm or 0.77 in. to 1.13 in. All were made of copper-alloy wire and hand-produced by wrapping a piece of wire around the shank to



form the head. These pins most likely were made in England and imported, as a colonial and early- American pin industry proved largely unsuccessful until the mid-nineteenth century (Beaudry 2006:19).

As Mary Beaudry (2006:10-15) argues, however, pins served multiple functions in the colonial world. Both men and women used them for sewing, but they also served as clothing fasteners for those who could not afford buttons, and as fasteners for diapers and other children's clothing. Into the eighteenth century, women used pins to secure various articles of clothing. Using Beaudry's (2006:24, table 2.1) pin size typology, eight of the pins fall into the 24mm to 30mm or 0.94 in. to 1.18 inch range and can, therefore, be characterized as common sewing pins, also called "short whites," or dress pins (Beaudry 2006:41).



Figure 80. Bow end of scissors (112ANW-16) and pins (112ASW-15).

The bow of one end of handwrought iron scissors broken at the shank was found in the pit feature (112ANW-16) under Structure 1. There is a break in the side of the bow, but it is difficult to tell if this was intentional or post-depositional. If the bow were made with this break, the form is similar to that depicted in Noël Hume (1969:268 figure 87, number 6), which dates to the late seventeenth century. Beaudry (2006:122) notes that while often used in sewing, scissors could have been used to cut all manner of items when

necessary. Without a complete example, it is difficult to interpret the function of this pair.

Ebenezer Neale's inventory (Appendix 3) lists over 18 yards of unfinished cloth and some yarn, sheep and sheep shears, suggesting that cloth production and sewing activities took place at this household. Haynie's household, too, owned tools and supplies associated with sewing including linen and woolen wheels, thread, and sheep (Appendix 4).

### ***Arms and Ammunition***

Over 50 individual artifacts were excavated relating to arms and ammunition at the Newman's Neck site. Eleven individual pieces of lead shot and balls were found ranging in weight from 0.6 to 12.7 grams and in diameter from 4.1 to 14.25mm (or 0.16 in. to 0.56 in.) (Figure 81). The widest and heaviest ball (110A-5) is of an unidentified manufacture type. Its shape is irregular and slightly square. Hamilton (1987:130-132) writes that before lead shot technology was revolutionized by the Rupert method in 1665, it was "made the by laborious process of cutting sheet lead into cubes and then tumbling them in a barrel to more or less round off the corners." The irregular shape of this piece of shot suggests that it may have been made in this way. Of the rest of the assemblage, five pieces were made by casting in a mold and were identified as such by the presence of mold seams and/or sprues. They ranged in diameter from 7.87mm to 12.7mm (0.31 in. to

0.5 in.). The Rupert method was used to produce the other 5 pieces of shot (from 4.1mm to 5.09mm or 0.16 in. to 0.2 in.) and can be identified by their ovoid shape and small dimple on the flattened side. To make Rupert shot, lead was melted and poured through a colander into a bucket of water to re-solidify (Hamilton 1987:132).



Figure 81. Gunflint (SCB2-2) and an assortment of shot from left to right: cast (GSC-13); possibly tumbled (110A-5); and Rupert method (112ANE-10).

A total of 43 flint fragments were excavated possibly relating to the manufacture and use of gunflint. Of these, only one is fully and completely formed (SCB2-2). Three of the fragments can be characterized as cores or nodules from which flakes were hammered. At least six of the flints and cores can be characterized as French because of their honey brown color (Kenmotsu 2000:344).

One possible gun barrel was identified, excavated from 247A-55 (Figure 82). The interior bore diameter is 0.70 in., which falls into the range for a Brown Bess and other colonial gun diameters (Hamilton 1987:127).



Figure 82. Possible gun barrel (247A-55).

### *Utensils*



Figure 83. Pewter spoon handle (SCB21-7).

Only one identifiable utensil was excavated from Newman's Neck, the handle of a pewter spoon (SCB21-7, Figure 83). It was collected from the surface of "the root cellar, area 2." To which root cellar and area this information refers, however, is unknown. The terminal end of the handle is rounded and measures 17mm or 0.67 in. wide at the end. The spoon tapers presumably to the bowl, but this end is no longer extant. The extant handle measures 56mm or 2.20 in. long.

### *Prehistoric*

Prehistoric pottery and lithic material was excavated from Newman's Neck. The pottery was not included in the minimum vessel count, but the presence of only one rim sherd suggests that the count is low. The rim sherd, too small to measure, is straight in form. The sherds were shell-tempered and some had a surface treatment, possibly cord marking. Thirteen of the sherds came from features including a post hole in the central yard, three post holes associated with Structure 4, the small pit in Structure 4 (feature 244), the cellar under Structure 6, and two post holes associated with Structure 1. The remaining five sherds came from surface collections. The lithics were primarily quartz and quartzite flakes (10) and debitage (8). One possible chert flake was excavated. Fire-cracked rock (16 fragments) was also present at the site. One quartz notched projectile point (34mm-long-by-15mm-wide at the base or 1.34 in.-by-0.59 in.) was found on the surface.

### ***ARTIFACTS: SUB-ASSEMBLAGES***

The artifacts have been discussed in detail in the proceeding section. Highlighted below are the spatial distribution of artifacts found in major site features including, 4, 61, 93, 112, 243, 244, 247, 248, and 251. Of the six pits (4, 61, 93, 112, 243, and 244), 4, 112, and 61 are comparably rich in artifacts, while 93, 243, and 244 are comparably poor.

#### ***Feature 4 – Structure 1 Pit***

Feature 4 (yielding 458 non-faunal artifacts) was excavated in three layers from top to bottom: A, B, and C. Artifacts were also collected from the surface during cleaning. Layer 4A has a TPQ of 1720 based on the form of two complete pipe bowls. Layer 4B has a TPQ of 1675 based on the North Devon gravel-tempered earthenware. The Binford date (n=17) is 1720 and the Harrington range, based on the majority of 5/64ths in. stems is 1710-1750. Layer 4C contained just six fragments of window glass, therefore a TPQ is not available. The TPQ for feature 4 as a whole is 1720. Layer A was the most artifact-rich.

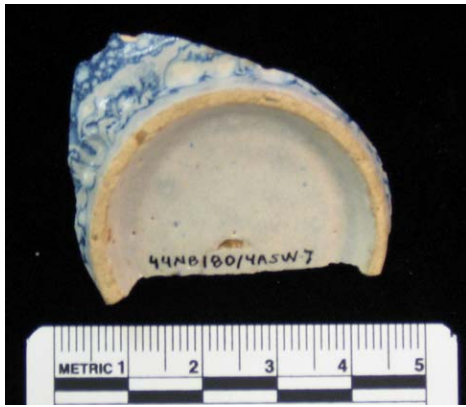


Figure 84. Base of delftware tea bowl or capuchine, vessel #33 (4ASW-7).



Figure 85. Westerwald tankard, vessel #20 (4BSW-3).

Feature 4 contained a variety of architectural and domestic artifacts. Architectural artifacts included one brick bat weighing 503 grams and 42 grams of brick/daub, just less than 12 grams of shell mortar and mortar/plaster, 13 sherds of window glass, and a minimum of 12 nails. Ceramics included Westerwald and British or Rhenish brown stonewares; Morgan Jones, North Devon gravel-free and tempered, Manganese Mottled, and redware—all coarse earthenwares; and tin-glazed earthenware, the sole representative of refined ware (Figure 84). The minimum vessels from feature 4 include the tin-glazed earthenware tea bowl or capuchine and the base of the manganese and cobalt painted, Tudor Rose sprig-molded Westerwald tankard (4BSW-3, Figure 85).

The iron box heater was also recovered from feature 4. Wine bottle and tableware glass fragments were present and the two black glass beads were also excavated from feature 4. A minimum of seven straight pins are present. One piece of lead shot and three gunflint fragments were excavated. Twenty-nine small, unidentifiable fragments of pewter came from feature 4. The tobacco pipe sample is



comprised of 56 fragments; none are decorated, marked, or rouletted. Three quartz and quartzite flakes were present in the pit in addition three pieces of natural chert.

### ***Feature 61 – Pit Located North of Structure 1***

Feature 61 (yielding 517 non-faunal artifacts) was excavated in two layers from top to bottom: A and B. Also, artifacts were collected from the surface during cleaning. Layer 61A has a TPQ of 1675 based on the North Devon Gravel-tempered earthenware. Layer 61B has a TPQ of 1680 based on the buckle style, a date which is corroborated by the presence of North Devon Gravel-tempered earthenware. The TPQ for feature 61 as a whole is 1680. The Binford formula yielded a date of 1695 (n=11) and the Harrington range falls between 1650-1680. Layer A was the most artifact-rich.

Though feature 61 appeared to have no overlying structure, its contents indicate nearby domestic and architectural activities. Feature 61 contained more brick than feature 4 at 1390.4 grams and one glazed brick fragment weighing 370.2 grams. Four hundred and nine grams of brick/daub were recovered. Unlike feature 4, 61 did contain plaster indicating the presence of finish treatments on walls at some nearby or unidentified overlying structure. The recovered plaster weighed 23.9 grams; plaster with one finished side weighed 1.55 grams; and 69.1 grams of mortar/plaster with wash was present. Shell mortar (24.4 grams) and mortar/plaster (23.6 grams) was excavated. Only 1 fragment of window glass and an estimated 25 nails were found.

In terms of domestic artifacts, ceramic ware types included tin-glazed earthenware, Manganese Mottled, North Devon gravel-free, tempered, and sgraffito, Morgan Jones, redware, Staffordshire slipware, and Westerwald (with only North Devon sgraffito not present in feature 4). Those ceramic vessels that appear on the minimum vessel list include a North Devon gravel-tempered milk pan, a Staffordshire slipware tea or table hollowware, a cobalt-painted, cordoned and incised Westerwald jug or pitcher neck, and a North Devon gravel-free hollowware. Feature 61 also yielded two sherds of a folded wine glass foot and wine bottle glass. The wine bottle seal stamped with a partial word ending in “ye” came from this pit. The possible shoe buckle and utilitarian or harness buckle came from feature 61. At least one straight pin and one piece of shot were found. The tobacco pipe assemblage consisted of 22 fragments, 1 of which was rouletted, while the rest are unmarked and undecorated. As opposed to feature 4, no prehistoric artifacts were recovered from feature 61.

### ***Feature 93 – Pit in Structure 2***

Feature 93 yielded only twelve artifacts from one layer, suggesting that minimal domestic or architectural activity took place in the overlying structure. The artifacts consisted of a North Devon gravel-tempered milk pan rim with a diameter of 370mm or 14.57 in., a fragment of brick/daub, the tip of a nail and nine nail fragments.

### ***Feature 112 – Pit in Structure 1***

Feature 112 (yielding 634 non-faunal artifacts) was only excavated in one layer, A, with some artifacts also collected from the surface. A TPQ of 112A and the feature as a whole

is 1680 based on the presence of Manganese Mottled earthenware. The Binford date resulted in 1709 (n=6), on the early end of the Harrington date range of 1710-1750.

Architectural artifacts included two brick bats weighing a total of 1,256 grams and brick fragments totaling 539.1 grams. Brick/daub was also present (352.7 grams). The amount of brick from feature 112 is comparable to feature 61 and more than 4. The plaster fragments recovered from feature 112 indicate wall treatments existed in the overlying structure represented by 1860.7 grams of mortar/plaster with wash and 23 grams of plaster. This is substantially more evidence of wall treatment than that found in feature 4 or 61. There were 33.4 grams of mortar/plaster and 5.8 grams of shell mortar. The presence of windows is indicated by 26 sherds of flat glass, 4 sherds of which mend to form an almost complete pane. The nail count is estimated at 28.

The ceramic assemblage is comprised of buff- and red-bodied coarse earthenware, tin-glazed earthenware, Manganese Mottled, and Staffordshire slipware. Two minimum vessels came from feature 112, a black-glazed coarse earthenware hollowware and a tin-glazed earthenware hollowware. Sherds of glass tablewares were excavated, but no wine bottle glass was found. Personal adornment artifacts included the tiny green glass bead, two button-related structural copper alloy fragments, and a possible pewter button. The large, button-like object with the copper alloy face and iron back was excavated from 112. Furniture items included a single copper alloy tack. A minimum of 11 pins and the bow end of a pair of scissors represent the sewing assemblage. Two pieces of Rupert manufactured lead shot were found. The sickle came from feature 112. Twelve tobacco pipe fragments were excavated, one of which is a small fragment of a Chesapeake or locally-made pipe and the rest are unmarked and undecorated. Three fragments of fire-cracked rock were also present in the pit's assemblage.

#### ***Feature 243 – Pit in Structure 4***

Feature 243 (yielding 74 non-faunal artifacts) was only excavated in one layer, 243. No TPQ could be established for this feature based on the absence of datable artifacts. Artifacts from 243 contained primarily architectural artifacts including brick/daub (40 grams) and mortar/plaster (1.2 grams). The lack of window glass, identifiable brick, minimal mortar, and no interior plaster suggest that pit 243 was contained within a sparsely furnished structure. Seven nails were present.

The pit contained only two sherds of ceramics, both coarse earthenwares, buff- and red-bodied. One straight pin, the copper alloy aglet, and the possible bone bead came from 243. Only two white ball clay pipe bowl fragments make up the tobacco pipe assemblage for this feature. The only other artifacts from 243 are stone: a quartz flake, a piece of fire-cracked rock, and a piece of slate. The limited quantity and diversity of artifacts from 243 suggest a short use life for the overlying structure in addition to the low material wealth of the building's inhabitants.

#### ***Feature 244 – Possible Pit in Structure 4***

Feature 244 (yielding 129 non-faunal artifacts) was only excavated in one layer, A, with some artifacts also collected from the surface. This possible pit lies less than a foot north-

east of feature 243 and, though small, contained more artifacts. The presence of a tiny piece of lead shot manufactured using the Rupert method suggests that 244 dates to post-1665. The lack of architectural artifacts is even more pronounced in 244, yielding only 3.8 grams of brick/daub and 0.1 grams of mortar/plaster. The minimum nail count is one and no window glass is present. The only other domestic artifacts from 244 include a fragment of prehistoric pottery and two fragments of Chesapeake tobacco pipes.

#### ***Feature 247 – Cellar under Structure 6***

Feature 247 (yielding 954 non-faunal artifacts) contained the densest concentration of artifacts at Newman's Neck and was excavated in four layers, A (the most artifact-rich), B, C, and D. Also, artifacts were collected from the surface during cleaning. Layer 247B is stratigraphically above A, which is above deposit D. Layer 247C, part of the builder's trench, did not yield any artifacts. The TPQ for Layer B is 1675 based on the presence of North Devon gravel-tempered earthenware. Layer A has a TPQ of 1740 based on the presence of Jackfield-type earthenware. Layer D has a TPQ of 1715 based on the presence of white slip-dipped stoneware. Therefore, feature 247 has a TPQ of 1740. The Binford date is 1667 (n=72) and the Harrington range is 1650-1680.

Architectural artifacts included 1917.3 grams of brick, 2 brick bats weighing 862 grams, glazed brick totaling 1029.5 grams, and 518 grams of brick/daub. Wall treatments are present based on 821 grams of mortar/plaster with wash, 37.6 grams of plaster, and 9.1 grams of plaster with one finished side (Figure 86). One hundred and eighty seven grams of shell mortar was excavated in addition to 6.3 grams of mortar/plaster. Although higher concentrations of brick, mortar, and plaster were present, the same was not true for window glass, of which only 22 fragments were excavated. A high quantity of nails were contained within the feature fill comprising a minimum count of 87.



Figure 86. Sample of large mortar/plaster fragments from 247A-53.

Ceramics included Buckley, colonoware, tin-glazed earthenware, Jackfield-type, Manganese Mottled, Morgan Jones, North Devon gravel-free and tempered, prehistoric pottery, redware, Staffordshire slipware, and white slip-dipped stoneware, representing a slightly more diverse array of ware types than features 4 or 61. Thirteen of the minimum vessels came from feature 247 including two colonoware hollowwares, one Manganese Mottled milk pan, three Morgan Jones hollowwares (a milk pan, a pot/butter pot, and one unidentified), one North Devon gravel-free hollowware, two North Devon gravel-tempered jugs/pitchers and three milk pans, and one Staffordshire slipware dish/charger or saucer. The opaque white enameled wine glass foot was excavated from 247 in addition to 61 fragments of wine bottle glass. Of these fragments, wine bottle vessels 1,

3, and 4 are present representing a diverse sub-assemblage of forms. A minimum of four straight pins came from 247, these being the only possible items of personal adornment or sewing.



Figure 87. Iron spur (247-9).

Horse-related artifacts included a harness buckle and a spur (247-9, Figure 87).

Arms-related artifacts included 2 pieces of lead shot, a possible gun barrel, and six fragments of gunflint.

A fairly substantial assemblage of tobacco pipes was excavated, comprised of 103 fragments. Evidence of rouletting appears on 15 fragments, one of which has been tentatively identified as Dutch. Two maker's marks can be positively identified as Lewellin Evans, while one inside a circle remains unidentified. The four complete

bowls represent a wide range of manufacture: one dates from 1620-1660, two date from 1690-1740; and one from 1720-1820. Seven fragments of fire-cracked rock were also present.

Layer 248B (yielding 14 non-faunal artifacts) is the bulkhead entrance to the cellar (247). It had a TPQ of 1720 based on the presence of Buckley. The only architectural material present are a minimum of three nails. One minimum vessel, a Morgan Jones milk pan, was excavated from 248B. Two tobacco pipe stems (a 7 and an 8/64ths) are the only other artifacts from this layer.

#### ***Feature 248 – The Partially Excavated Well***

Feature 248 (yielding 163 non-faunal artifacts) was excavated in two layers, A (the densest concentration of artifacts) and C from top to bottom. The TPQ for layer A is 1720 based on the presence of Buckley. The TPQ for layer C is 1675 based on North Devon. Therefore, the TPQ for feature 248 is 1720. Binford's formula yielded a date of 1656 (n=25) and a Harrington range of 1620-1680.

Brick fragments contributed 749 grams to the architectural assemblage in addition to 160.2 grams of glazed brick and 76.2 grams of brick/daub. Nearby wall-related plaster is represented by 34.3 grams of mortar/plaster with wash, 23 grams of plaster, and 61.3 grams of plaster with one finished side. Shell mortar was present in 39.2 grams. A minimum of 5 nails were excavated, but no window glass was present.

Ceramic wares from feature 248 included Buckley, Morgan Jones, and North Devon gravel-free, tempered, and sgraffito. The minimum vessels include one Buckley hollowware, one Morgan Jones hollowware (unidentified), one North Devon gravel-tempered possible milk pan or chamber pot, and one North Devon sgraffito dish/charger. Eight fragments of wine bottle glass came from 248, but no stemwares were found. The

well assemblage contained 32 tobacco pipe fragments: 7 bowl fragments with rouletting of which 2 stem/bowl junctures bear Lewellin Evans' mark and 1 mouth-piece with visible tooth marks. The one complete bowl is of a style dating from 1690-1740. Remaining artifacts include one straight pin and two fragments of fire-cracked rock.

***Feature 251 – Shallow Pit North of Feature 247***



Figure 88. New England coarse earthenware vessel #14.

Feature 251 (yielding 21 non-faunal artifacts) was excavated in one layer, 251. A TPQ can only be suggested based on the presence of two 6/64ths in. pipe stems dating from 1650. Architectural artifacts are sparsely represented in the 251 assemblage and include only 43.6 grams of brick/daub. No window glass, nails, mortar or plaster were found. The domestic assemblage is equally limited, although the most reconstructable minimum vessel (though still less than 50% complete) did come from this feature – a red-bodied, brown glazed pot/butter pot.

This vessel (a fragment of which, 251E-2, Figures 88 and 89) was identified as possible New England coarse earthenware by Merry Outlaw (2009, pers. comm.) because of its chalky, reddish-orange, moderately refined paste with few inclusions. Fragments of this vessel were the only ceramic sherds present in feature 251. Seven white ball clay tobacco pipe fragments were excavated, three of which were rouletted bowl sherds. The *fleur-de-lis* heel marked bowl, whose form dates from 1580-1680, was excavated from 251. Two fragments of gunflint, a piece of quartz debitage, and a possible heat-treated stone comprise the rest of the assemblage.



Figure 89. Mendable rim sherds from possible New England coarse earthenware vessel #14 (251E-2).

### ***ARTIFACTS: INTERPRETING SITE CHRONOLOGY***

The standard methods for dating seventeenth- and eighteenth-century historic sites, terminus post quem dating (TPQ), mean ceramic dating (MCD), and pipe stem dating, resulted in contradictory conclusions for the Newman's Neck assemblage (Table 28). For reasons not yet completely understood, the Binford date from the site's feature contexts results in a date nearly 40 years earlier than that derived by mean ceramic dating. The range of occupation suggested by Harrington's method is even earlier. The site's TPQ offers the latest of all dates. Both of the formula dating techniques, MCD and Binford, should arrive at the mean date of a site's occupation, especially considering that the sample sizes of the ceramics and tobacco pipe stem assemblages number well over 100 and, therefore, represent sufficient samples for these methods of analysis. What follows is a brief discussion of the methods of analysis and a hypothesis as to which dating technique resulted in the most accurate date.

	Entire Site	Feature Contexts
<b>TPQ</b>	1841	1740
<b>MCD</b>	1717	1713
<b>Binford</b>	1685	1676
<b>Harrington</b>	1650-1680	1650-1680

Table 28. Comparing Dating Techniques

As show above, the mean ceramic date for Newman's Neck feature contexts is 1713 (n=253). Analysts are confident in the accurate identification of ware types. However, the dating technique is not without its limitations. Stanley South (1977:204) suggested that because "our present knowledge of seventeenth-century ceramic manufacture dates and the temporally significant attributes within certain wares has resulted in a broader manufacture time span being assigned in comparison with the eighteenth century where short manufacture periods can be assigned to a number of marker types," the formula may prove more valid when used with an eighteenth- rather than a seventeenth-century assemblage. Other critics of the validity of MCDs have argued that it does not take into account possible time lag between median dates of manufacture and discard and that, therefore, pipe stems may be a more accurate indicator of occupation dates because of their shorter use-life.

Additionally, as is most likely the case for Newman's Neck, for deposits and sites forming over longer periods of time with multiple household cycles, a mean date of occupation may be less interpretively powerful than the ability to control intra-site chronology. One indicator that a site has been occupied for multiple decades is that some ceramic manufacture periods end before others begin, as observed at Newman's Neck (Figure 90). In other words, if a site dates from 1670 through 1740, a mean date of 1705 may be less meaningful than the calculation of TPQs and MCDs for individual features, if the sample size allows. This type of analysis, though performed for this site (see Appendix 6), was often applied to small sample sizes and produced similar contradictory formula dating results. Unfortunately, excavation techniques at Newman's Neck,

particularly the stripping of plow zone, hindered the ability to definitively date features and deposits.

Another indicator of a site's duration of occupation, potentially, is the standard deviation (SD) calculated for a mean ceramic date. South (1971:19) writes that, "if a normal curve is involved we can say that approximately 68% of the ceramic type observations (sherds) will fall within +/- one standard deviation from the mean ceramic date, and approximately 95% of the ceramic type observations (sherds) will fall within +/- two standard deviations from the mean ceramic date." Further, "the first standard deviation bracket might be found to correlate closely with the known historic occupation date." In other words, the SD could signify the range of historic occupation. The SD for the feature contexts excavated at Newman's Neck is 20.17 (following South's 1971 formula). Therefore, if a normal curve is assumed, then approximately 68% of the type median dates (sherds) will fall within +/- 20.17 years from the MCD of 1713 (or from 1693-1733). The relatively long period of occupation, or high variance as indicated by the SD, suggests that Newman's Neck was inhabited for a significant period of time.

Another ceramic dating technique was employed with the Newman's Neck assemblage. In previous archaeological analyses on two sites in the Jamestown vicinity, Seth Mallios (1999:48, 2000:50) found that the intersection of ceramic ware production date ranges correlated strongly with the sites' occupation dates. At Sandy's, for example, the archaeological evidence pointed to a TPQ of 1613 and a TAQ of 1650, based on a dated coin and the lack of wine bottle glass, respectively. This dating evidence is further refined by Harrington histogram dates of ca. 1620-1650 and a Binford date of 1632 with a standard deviation of 19, which suggests that occupation fell within the 1613-1651 range. Additional lines of evidence, including frequency of copper and pipe bowl forms support this range. "The intersection of production and use date ranges for pottery" suggested an occupation range of 1630 to 1640, falling within the hypothesized site occupation range of ca. 1630 through 1650 (Mallios 2000:49-50).

A similar chronological analysis was undertaken for Newman's Neck, with different results. A ceramic ware intersection date range chart (Figure 90) does not show a distinct period of time when all production dates overlap. What this suggests is that, unlike Sandy's, the Newman's Neck site was occupied for a longer period of time (more than 20 years) by multiple households allowing for the introduction and use of newer types. With the exception of Morgan Jones and North Devon sgraffito, most of the wares types are produced well into the eighteenth century. Additionally, ware types that are produced only through the mid-seventeenth century (such as Martincamp, 1550-1650, Motelupo, 1575-1650, or Wan-Li Porcelain, 1573-1644) are not present at Newman's Neck, which lends additional support to the hypothesis that the site's occupation began in the last quarter of the seventeenth century.

This conclusion is further supported by the higher standard deviation associated with the measurable pipe stem sample, which corroborates that found for the MCD. The SD for the entire site assemblage is calculated to be 44.48; for the assemblage without the surface collection, is 23.43. Pogue (1997:175-176) writes, "The SD indicates the variance



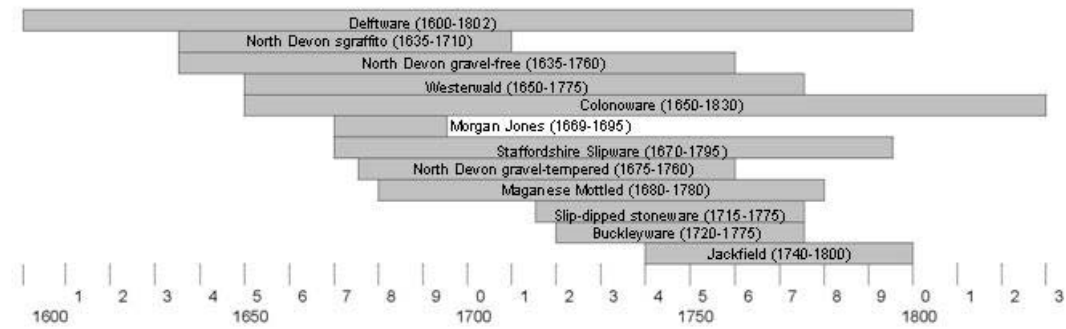
from the mean for each collection of measurable bores;” therefore, the higher the SD, the higher the variance. Pogue goes further to suggest two potential meanings for the SD of a pipe assemblage: 1) an estimated time for the accumulation of a site or feature’s artifact assemblage or 2) “that the SD reflects the duration of a site’s occupation; or it could result from a combination of the two.” He (1997:176) notes that for sites occupied for a significant length of time, “the normal processes of refuse disposal, that include both primary deposition of refuse and secondary redeposition of residual materials, make it likely that the pipes deposited will derive from a broader span of time, with a resulting greater SD.” This hypothesis seems born out in a comparison of the SD calculate by Mallios for Sandy’s and that for Newman’s Neck. The mean pipe stem date for Sandy’s, an intense yet shortly occupied site, is 1632 with a standard deviation of 19, which Mallios (2000:49) suggests means “that occupation ranged from 1613-51.” The pipe stem date for the whole assemblage at Newman’s Neck is 1685, suggesting that occupation ranged from 1641-1729. The pipe stem date for all feature contexts is 1676, suggesting that the occupation ranged from 1653-1699.

As with deriving MCDs, there are certain limitations to the application of Binford’s formula to pipe stem assemblages. Although not the case with Newman’s Neck, samples dating after 1780 produce invalid results. Additionally, Binford (1978:67) writes that “the accuracy of the date depends upon the possession of a random sample of a population which was stable with regard to rates of deposition through the period of sample accumulation.” In other words, if Newman’s Neck was more intensively occupied in the late seventeenth than the early eighteenth century, the resulting date may be inaccurate as a reflection of mean occupation date and skewed towards that earlier period. He suggests that the standard deviation estimates the duration of sample accumulation, which again points to deposition occurring before 1700. Finally, as Harrington (1954) noted in his initial publication that the presence of Dutch pipes in an assemblage may invalidate or introduce error to the results, as the rate at which these bore diameters regress has yet to be determined. The presence of at least two Dutch pipes has been identified in this assemblage (see Tobacco Pipes section).

Therefore, exactly why the pipe stem data point towards a late seventeenth-century occupation and the ceramics suggest an early eighteenth-century occupation remains unclear. It is felt that more confidence can be assigned to the dates derived from ceramic TPQ and mean ceramic dating techniques because of a more in-depth knowledge of that specific assemblage and an inability to recognize undecorated Dutch pipes. However, because the site of Newman’s Neck represents multiple cycles of household occupation, the conflicting data may be more of a reflection of site formation processes, than they are the limitations of any one dating technique. Finally, because the excavation techniques employed preclude a definite chronological spatial analysis of the site, our interpretations can only be tentative.



Figure 90. Ceramic ware intersection date range chart.



## ***INTERPRETATIONS AND CONCLUSIONS***

Archaeologists must constantly move back and forth between the micro-scale of the archaeological site and its associated evidence, and the macro-scale of the world in which the residents of the site operated. The following discussion aims to integrate the physical evidence of the site and its artifacts and with a broader interpretation of the Neale's and Haynie's participation in late-seventeenth-to-early-eighteenth-century life in the Chesapeake.

### ***The Built and Designed Landscape: Review of Site Chronology***

The project reassessment presented here defines two broad phases of landscape development at Newman's Neck. Phase 1, beginning in the 1670s and extending to about 1725, consisted of the construction and repair of five earthfast buildings: a large dwelling (Structure 1), a kitchen/quarter (Structure 5), two outbuildings (Structures 7 and 8), a probable tobacco barn (Structure 2) and a well (feature 248A). A paled enclosure and associated pits (Features 61, 63, and 271 posts) north of Structure 1 were also present on the landscape during this period. To the east of Structure 1, a combination of paled and post-set fencing defined two yard spaces of almost equal size within a larger enclosure (Enclosure 1) (Figure 23).

Archaeologists and architectural historians have interpreted earth-fast architecture as an important seventeenth-century frontier adaptation to the Chesapeake. Colonists responded to a scarcity of skilled house joiners, and an abundance of wood, by creating stripped-down versions of English frame dwellings that suited their prioritization of land over housing, and a "live for today attitude" brought about by high mortality rates and aspirations to return to England. Post-in-ground buildings, the most common iteration of the earth-fast tradition, developed into standardized buildings known as the "Virginia houses" by the mid-seventeenth century. Characterized by framing that extended directly into the ground—thus shortening their potential lifespan—and clay or partial brick chimneys, their siding and roofing was constructed of clapboard. More permanent buildings set on masonry foundations began to appear in the first quarter of the eighteenth century, replacing earthfast construction for all but the most menial of buildings by mid-century (Carson et al 1982; Graham et al. 2007; Moser et al. 2003).

Historians and archaeologists working in the Chesapeake are also exploring colonial landscapes, mostly through an examination of eighteenth-century designed gardens (Ernstein 2004; Leone and Shackel 1990; Martin 1991; Sarudy 1998; Yentsch and Kratzer 1994). Studies focusing on the seventeenth century include Luccetti's (1990) work at the late-seventeenth-century garden at Bacon's Castle in Virginia, Miller's (1994) study of the evolution of a seventeenth-century urban house lot in St. Mary's City, Maryland, Keeler's (1978), King's (1988) and Pogue's (1988) work on Maryland house lots, and McFaden and colleagues' work at Rich Neck (1999). Miller (1994:66) characterizes seventeenth-century landscapes as vernacular "work environment[s] shaped by the needs of a functioning household." While this was doubtlessly true at Newman's Neck, the layout of the yard also suggests a movement towards more regularity of layout

and more conscious manipulation of space by the late seventeenth century through the use of proportional systems.

Phase 2, beginning in about 1725 and lasting into the 1740s, included the probable construction, and definite use, of a cellared building (Structure 6), as well as a large barn (Structure 3) and a small dwelling that most likely served as a quarter (Structure 4). While these buildings were added to the landscape, other features were erased, including the original barn (Structure 2) and the well. One small pit associated with Structure 1 (feature 4) was also filled during this period. The inner fenced enclosure (Enclosure 1) clearly oriented to Structure 1, may have disappeared, but the north-south line that bisected it appears to have survived, possibly connecting the northwest corner of the cellared building (Structure 6) to Line 8 (Figure 34).

Historical events, archaeological features, and artifacts contribute to an understanding of who was responsible for this dynamic landscape, and when changes most likely occurred. While previous research has credited the construction of the domestic compound at 44NB180 to Robert Newman, it is more likely that Daniel and Elizabeth Neale set the first phase of construction in motion. Evidence (or its lack) that supports a 1670s date of initial occupation includes the historical circumstances surrounding both families, the architectural complexity of the site, and a lack of early-to-mid-seventeenth century artifacts that might be associated with a 1650s occupation. Robert Newman owned the property on which 44NB180 was found from circa 1648/50 until his death in 1656. His wife Elizabeth was in her late seventies when she moved to the property, and it is unlikely that he was significantly younger. The couple had no children in their household, were served by a single servant listed as “lame and diseased,” and were forced to sell land and livestock in the period preceding Robert Newman’s death to cover debts. Given these reduced circumstances, it is difficult to argue that this couple oversaw the building of a domestic compound that included a 20 ft.-by-40 ft. manor house, a 20 ft.-by-20 ft. kitchen/quarter, and a large barn, or laid out a significant domestic compound comprised of paled and post-set fence lines. While many of the datable ceramics from the site were available during the period that the Newmans owned the property, most continued in popularity well into the eighteenth century and could easily represent a later occupation. There are no examples of types whose production dates end around mid-century, such as Martincamp, Montelupo or Wan-Li porcelain (see Chronology, above).

If the Newmans did not initiate construction at the site, it is unlikely (but possible) that their successors, Daniel and Joyce Holland would have built there in their 14 years of ownership, since they already had a house on an adjacent property on Newman’s Neck. The Neales, however, had a large family, owned indentured (and probably enslaved) laborers, and occupied the property from the 1670s until the late 1690s, a period well represented by the artifact assemblage. The site passed into their son’s, and later their daughter’s, hands and was doubtlessly modified by each. The inventory of their son, Ebenezer, listed a variety of carpenter’s tools, which, together with physical evidence of at least two episodes of repairs to the manor house, indicate that construction continued at the site during this phase into the early eighteenth century.

Following the death of daughter Hannah's husband John Haynie in 1725, Newman's Neck became the property of their son William. He most likely initiated changes associated with phase 2, living there with his first wife and children into the 1740s. Following his second marriage in 1747, he may have left the site.

### *Changing Social and Economic Landscapes*

The last quarter of the seventeenth century through the first quarter of the eighteenth century was a period of profound change in the social and economic order of Chesapeake society. Fluctuations in the tobacco market encouraged planters and small farmers to begin to diversify production, while shifting demographics in England and fuller engagement in the slave trade by British merchants combined to fundamentally alter the organization and social context of labor associated with colonial agriculture. Concurrently, changing notions among the planter class of how best to express their newfound identity at the top of this colonial hierarchical order, and their relationship to English society, began to be played out in the material world through a greater emphasis on stylish clothing, furnishings, and forms of etiquette. The following section explores how residents of Newman's Neck negotiated this dynamic new world.

### *Changing Landscapes of Labor*

The first generation of Neales at Newman's Neck mixed indentured with enslaved laborers. These people might have lived above stairs in the manor, but they more likely sheltered in the kitchen adjoining the house. The Haynie slaves, ranging in number from 4 to 10 individuals, might have lived in the ramshackle remnants of earlier buildings, or in the later barn, but evidence of eighteenth-century occupation of these areas is lacking. While also lacking in compelling artifactual evidence, Structure 4's placement, is consistent with a general trend for separating laborers from owners that began in the late seventeenth century and had become widespread on larger farms and plantations by the second quarter of the eighteenth century.

Excavations by Fraser Neiman at the Clifts Plantation in adjacent Westmoreland County indicate that a transition to separate outbuildings for accommodating laborers began in the last quarter of the seventeenth century. This movement of labor away from the manor house also resulted in changes to the internal layout of that structure to emphasize privacy and to exclude servants and slaves from regular interaction with the planter family (Neiman 1978). At the Clifts, a cross passage allowing common access to the house was closed off, leaving non-family members to enter the house through a segregated porch. The construction of Structure 5 may signal the beginning of this shift in thinking in the 1670s, with the presence of Structure 4 representing its institutionalization by the 1720s.

Artifacts from Newman's Neck are quite limited overall, given the lack of systematic plow zone sampling and unequal sampling strategies between features. Had plow zone data been collected, it might now be possible to identify activity areas and middens associated with domestic occupations, and to tease out differential uses of space by different groups of site residents (see for example Neiman and King 1999). That said, differences in distributions of window glass and plaster—artifacts associated with architectural elaboration—highlight the social distinction between Structures 4 and

Structure 5—at which neither flat glass nor plaster were found—and the manor house, cellared-house, and associated deposits, where nearly all flat glass and plaster was recovered. Similarly, all refined earthenwares, all pewter, and all stemware—food and beverage serving vessels associated with the rise of genteel dining customs—were found in features associated with the manor house or cellared-house.

Structure 4 artifacts hint at material life experienced by laborers during the second quarter of the eighteenth century. The fill of two small pits within that building includes coarse earthenwares used for food preparation or serving, a bone bead and a copper aglet or lace tip for adornment, and white clay tobacco pipes. More striking, however, is the overall scarcity of objects, suggesting that residents relied largely on homemade, organic materials to meet their needs, and did without most durable goods altogether.

While the frontier period of Virginia settlement drew to a close in the 1720s, the enslaved residents of Newman's Neck continued to experience a fluid social landscape as an African American community took root in the ensuing decades. Ships from ports in Senegambia and the Bight of Biafra landed enslaved men, women and children in increasing numbers in their region between 1720 and 1745. Slave sales doubtlessly brought Africans into their neighborhood and possibly their household. Negotiating new cultural identities within the context of colonial slavery became the story of the eighteenth century as the consequences of decisions enacted on the frontier continued to shape the world of Northumberland County.

### *Consumerism*

As reflected in their furnishings, clothing, tools and accessories, the Neale and Haynie households appear to have engaged with the nascent consumer revolution that had begun to transform the standard of living of the Chesapeake elite beginning in the last quarter of the seventeenth century. Changing social behavior in England, brought on by a more mobile population and growing urbanism, gave rise to a boom in the consumption of fashionable goods by the elite and a concomitant increase in the acquisition of non-essential items promoting the notion of gentility among the middling and lower classes. Efficiencies in production and transportation, the rise of stores, and new methods of displaying goods that emerged in the eighteenth-century Chesapeake contributed to the widespread availability of fashionable goods suited to all price ranges. By the late-eighteenth century, even enslaved men and women were active consumers (Carr and Walsh 1988:137, 1994:104-115; Martin 1993:306-311; Heath 2004; Pogue 1997:78-90, 2001:51-54; Shackel 1991). A close examination of artifacts relating to foodways illustrates the pace of change at Newman's Neck.

Anne Yentsch (1990:29) has argued that small and gradual shifts in the material culture domain of foodways represent a transition from “a folk tradition already fully developed in Elizabethan times” to “a courtly or elite tradition that showed European influence, while maintaining a distinctive English quality commented upon by European travelers. The former was conservative, while the latter underwent considerable change especially in the 17<sup>th</sup> and early 18<sup>th</sup> century with innovation in food and drink.” Additionally, she (1990:29) emphasizes that food and dining became a means of social display that

“brought attention to distinctive table settings and increasingly sophisticated and/or ostentatious (i.e., magnificent) ways to serve foods in wealthy homes.” The archaeological record offers a partial view towards understanding innovations in foodways from the seventeenth to the eighteenth centuries and the concurrent development of a consumer society. Therefore, a brief glimpse at the inventories’ contents as they relate to cooking and dining might aid in our understanding of how the occupants of Newman’s Neck participated in the foodways and consumer revolution.

<b>Newman's Inventory</b>	<b>Value (in lbs. of tobacco)</b>	<b>Material</b>
4 broken battered pewter dishes	60 lbs.	metal
4 pewter spoons and 1 porringer	10 lbs.	metal spoons; metal porringer?
1 old broken brass mortar	20 lbs.	metal
2 iron pestles	less than 115 lbs.*	metal
1 iron pot with a bayle	60 lbs.	metal
2 broken iron pots, pot hooks, 1 old iron skillet, 1 old frying pan	60 lbs.	metal
1 old grydiron, 1 pr. of pincers, 1 pr. of old cotterells, 4 old hooks, 1 pr. of fire tongs	30 lbs.	metal
4 milk trays, 4 fatten pans	60 lbs.	ceramic?
1 earthen dish, porringer, salt	less than 40 lbs.	ceramic

<b>Neale's Inventory</b>	<b>Value (in £)</b>	<b>Material</b>
7 earthen pans and 2 pots	00.45	ceramic
7 earthen pans, 2 pots, 1 jar	00.40	ceramic
1 pottle bottle	less than 01.00	ceramic?
1 earthen pot	less than 02.30	ceramic
2 jugs	less than 00.37	ceramic?
16ll of good pewter	01.60	metal
12ll of good pewter at 12ll pr.	01.50	metal
15ll of old pewter	00.90	metal
13 1/2ll of old pewter at 6 pr ll	00.85	metal
1 knife, 1 fork	less than 01.00	metal
1 brass mortar pestle	less than 00.50	metal
1 brass 1 iron pot and hooks with a frying pan	03.00	metal
3 pewter spoons, porringer	less than 01.30	metal spoons; metal porringer?
1 tankerd, 1 porringer, 1 salt, 14 spoons	00.90	metal or ceramic?
3 iron pots, 1 warming pan, 1 dripping pan	less than 00.50	metal pots; metal pans?
parcel of wooden ware	01.00	Wood
parcel of wooden ware	01.50	Wood

<b>Haynie's Inventory</b>	<b>Value (in £)</b>	<b>Material</b>
45 earthen pans and other earthenware	01 10 00	Ceramic
2 qt. bottles, 1 pottle bottle, 1 old funnel	00 02 00	ceramic?
35 pieces of wooden ware	00 16 00	Wood

49lbs of new pewter	02 09 00	Metal
66lbs of old pewter	02 04 00	Metal
1 iron pot and hook wt 50	00 14 07	Metal
1 iron pot and hooks 26	00 08 05 1/2	Metal
1 iron pot and hooks 35lb	00 10 03?	Metal
1 iron pot and hooks 26lb	00 07 01?	Metal
1 pot and hooks 13lb	00 10? 11	Metal
1 pot and hooks 26lb	00 07 17	Metal
4 frying pans and 1 iron dripping pan	00 14 00	Metal
1 large pr of tongs, 1 pr of pot racks, 2 hooks	00 20 00	Metal
flesh forks	less than 01 10 00	Metal
2 drinking glasses	00 16 00	Glass
2 1/4 dozen spoons, small dram bottle, 2 earthen basins	less than 00 10 00	metal spoons; ceramic bottle and basins?
2 iron pestles	00 10 00	Metal

\*the phrase "less than" is used when an item was listed in a series, therefore individual values could not be determined

Table 29. Inventory excerpts relating to cooking and dining.

Yentsch (1990:29) wrote, “More utensils and storage vessels in any household were made of wood or metal than of pottery and hence did not survive below ground. The primary cooking utensils used in Maryland homes were an iron pot and an iron frying pan; most eating utensils were of wood or pewter.” This pattern is born out in the written record for the Newman’s Neck residents (Table 29). The majority of the items used for consuming meals (both in terms of number and value) for the Newmans was pewter and for the, Neales and Haynies, both pewter and wooden wares. To cook, the households employed a variety of iron pots, frying, dripping, and warming pans, gridirons, and skillets, and all used metal mortar and pestles to prepare spices for their food.

The introduction and use of eating utensils, specifically table forks and knives, are considered among the list of amenities indicative of increasing participation in the consumer revolution and shifts in dining towards individual place settings and more refined eating habits (Carr and Walsh 1994). All three inventories enumerate pewter spoons; only the Neale household appears to have adopted, although conservatively, this new dining style as represented by one fork and one knife. Haynie’s inventory lists flesh forks; however, their definition in the Oxford English Dictionary suggests use for food preparation as opposed to consumption.

Of the few definitive ceramic vessels listed in the inventories, most relate to food preparation and storage. Newman had eight possible ceramic milk and fatten pans. His ceramic assemblage is also comprised of an earthen dish, a porringer, and a salt. Porringers, Yentsch (1990:40) finds, relate to the consumption of liquid-based foods, representing folk traditions of consumption, and are found most often on sites dating to the seventeenth century. Neale had more earthenware in his household and, similarly, most of it was unrelated to dining activities. His pottery included 14 earthen pans, 5 pots,

2 jugs, and 1 jar. Following Yentsch's (1990:28, figure 1) classification scheme for minimum vessel functions, a pottle bottle may be the only ceramic vessel related to serving. The inventory does list a tankard, porringer, and salt; however their appearance on the same line with spoons suggests that they may have been pewter and not ceramic. Haynie owned the largest and most valuable ceramic assemblage, functioning primarily for the purposes of dairying or preparing food in the kitchen. Forty-five earthen pans in addition to other earthenware are listed. Three bottles, again, may be the only ceramic evidence of serving. The appearance of two drinking glasses stands out in Haynie's inventory, as his household appears to be the only one owning glass stemwares, at least at the time of his death.

Generally, then, the inventory evidence suggests that these successive, pre-1730s households clung more tightly to traditional folk cuisine and had not yet adopted new beverage practices or ritualized, individualized dining elements more indicative of courtly foodways. Notably, the inventories do not contain evidence of participation in the ritual of tea, coffee, chocolate, or punch drinking, considered hallmarks of post-medieval dining. The archaeological record, on the other hand, contradicts these findings and lends additional credence to the argument offered by Pogue (1993) –that inventories often underrepresented ceramic vessel ownership due to surveyor and recording biases. This is certainly the case for Newman's Neck where only those vessels relating to dairying and food preparation and storage are noted, but refined earthen and stonewares, including teawares, dishes, and drinking vessels, are represented archaeologically. It is possible that ceramics related to dairying and food preparation were inventoried because they are considered tools, just like cider mills and woolen wheels, of the domestic economy, further increasing the household's production, self-sufficiency, and surplus income.

Unfortunately, the fragmentary nature of the ceramic vessel assemblage and partial excavation of site features resulting in low levels of vessel counts and completeness only allows the broadest inter-site comparisons to be offered. Yentsch's (1990:42, figure 8) comparison of minimum vessel counts from seventeenth- through eighteenth-century Chesapeake sites shows a slow rise in the presence of teawares archaeologically. At Newman's Neck only 2 of 30 vessels (or 7%) from feature contexts can be definitely characterized as teawares, which is comparable to the proportions of teawares at other Chesapeake sites from the 1700 through 1749 time period. When categorizing the vessel assemblage according to the models presented by Yentsch (1990:28, figure 1) and Pogue (1993:384, table 5), it becomes evident that 65% (or 13) of the identifiable ceramic assemblage is represented by the food preparation and storage functional category. Only one vessel (or 5% each) each falls into the food distribution and consumption categories. One traditional and four new beverage vessels are present, representing 5% and 20% respectively. What this modest ceramic evidence suggests is that tentative steps towards a transition in foodways from traditional to innovative and genteel occurred at Newman's Neck, a process of change that is primarily preserved and understood through the archaeological record.



### ***Conclusions***

The growing availability of archaeological datasets and “grey literature” reports, brought about by the development of internet portals such as “A Comparative Archaeological Study of Colonial Chesapeake Culture,” holds much promise for broad, synthetic analyses to be undertaken on regional and chronological scales. However, to succeed, these sites must include collections that are well catalogued and reports that are clear, comprehensive, and organized in such a way that comparability of data is transparent. Too many sites that have been excavated with limited resources available for analysis and reporting fail to meet this bar. The Newman’s Neck reassessment project provides an opportunity to make this important site accessible to a wider audience of scholars. Our work has resulted in fresh interpretations of the built landscape, new information concerning the material world of site residents, and, of equal importance, a comprehensive artifact and context database integrated into GIS. It is hoped that through this process of analysis, re-evaluation, and reinterpretation, the important contributions this site can make to our understanding of the colonial Chesapeake will be realized, and that this project will provide a powerful argument for continued funding of archaeological reanalyses.

## REFERENCES

Alexander, L.T.

- 1983 Clay Tobacco Smoking Pipes from Pusey House. In *The Archaeology of the Clay Tobacco Pipe, VIII. America*, Peter Davey, editor, pp. 195-234. B.A.R. Oxford, England.

Atkinson, D.

- 1980 More Wiltshire Clay Tobacco Pipe Varieties. *Wiltshire Archaeological Magazine* 72(3):67-74.

Aultman, Jennifer and Kate Grillo

- 2003 DAACS Cataloguing Manual: Buttons. Updated by Jillian Galle, 2006. Digital Archaeological Archive of Comparative Slavery, Thomas Jefferson Foundation, Charlottesville.

<<http://www.daacs.org/aboutDatabase/pdf/cataloging/Buttons.pdf>> May 1, 2009.

Barka, Norman F.

- 2004 Archaeology of a Colonial Pottery Factory: The Kilns and Ceramics of the "Poor Potter" of Yorktown. In *Ceramics in America*, Robert Hunter, editor, pp. 15-47. Chipstone Foundation, Milwaukee, WI.

Baumgarten, Linda

- 1988 "Clothes for the People" Slave Clothing in Early Virginia. *Journal of Early Southern Decorative Arts* 14(2):26-70.

Beaudry, Mary C.

- 2006 *Findings: The Material Culture of Needlework and Sewing*. Yale University Press, New Haven, CT.

Beaudry, Mary C., Janet Long, Henry M. Miller, Fraser D. Neiman, and Gary W. Stone

- 1988 A Vessel Typology for Early Chesapeake Ceramics: The Potomac Typological System. In *Documentary Archaeology in the New World*, Mary C. Beaudry, editor, pp. 51-67. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, England.

Binford, Lewis R.

- 1978 A New Method of Calculating Dates from Kaolin Pipe Stem Samples. In *Historical Archaeology, A Guide to Substantive and Theoretical Contributions*, R. L. Schuyler, editor, pp. 66-67. Baywood Publishing Co, Inc., Farmingdale, NY.

Bowen, Joanne

- 1999 The Chesapeake Landscape and the Ecology of Animal Husbandry. In *Old and New Worlds*, Geoff Egan and R.L. Michael, editors, pp. 358-367. Oxbow Books, Oxford.

- Buchanan, William T. and Edward F. Heite  
 1971 The Hallowes Site: A Seventeenth-Century Yeoman's Cottage in Virginia. *Historical Archaeology* 5:38-48.
- Carr, Lois Green and Lorena S. Walsh  
 1988 The Standard of Living in the Colonial Chesapeake. *William and Mary Quarterly* 45(1):135-159.
- 1994 Changing Lifestyles and Consumer Behavior in the Colonial Chesapeake. In *Of Consuming Interests, The Style of Life in the Eighteenth Century*, Cary Carson, Ronald Hoffman, and Peter J. Albert, editors pp.59-166. The University Press of Virginia, Charlottesville, VA.
- Carson, Cary, Norman F. Barka, William M. Kelso, Garry Wheeler Stone, Dell Upton  
 1981 Impermanent Architecture in the Southern American Colonies. *Winterthur Portfolio* 16 (2/3):135-196.
- Chaffers, WM.  
 1946 *Marks and Monograms on European and Oriental Pottery and Porcelain*. Borden Publishing Company, Los Angeles, CA.
- Chambers, Douglas  
 1996 "'He Gwine Sing He Country': Africans, Afro-Virginians, and the Development of Slave Culture in Virginia 1690-1810." Doctoral dissertation, Department of History, University of Virginia. University Microfilms International, Ann Arbor, MI.
- 2005 *Murder at Montpelier: Igbo Africans in Virginia*. University Press of Mississippi, Jackson, MS.
- Chappell, Edward A.  
 1975 Morgan Jones and Dennis White: Country Potters in Seventeenth-Century Virginia. *Virginia Cavalcade* 24(4):149-155.
- Costa, Thomas, compiler  
 2003 Runaway Slave advertisements from 18th-century Virginia newspapers. <<http://etext.virginia.edu/subjects/runaways/>>. Accessed March 20, 2009.
- Cotter, John L.  
 1994 *Archeological Excavations at Jamestown, Virginia*, 2<sup>nd</sup> Edition. Archeological Society of Virginia, Courtland, VA.
- Davies, Isabel  
 1973 Window Glass in Eighteen-Century Williamsburg. In *Five Artifact Studies*, Ivor Noël Hume, editor, pp. 78-99. Colonial Williamsburg Foundation, Williamsburg, VA.

Deetz, James

- 1993 *Flowerdew Hundred: The Archaeology of a Virginia Plantation, 1619-1864*. University Press of Virginia, Charlottesville, VA.

Eckard, Chris

- 1999 A 17<sup>th</sup> Century Site in Gloucester Co., VA, Stone Tools and Archaeology of Virginia and Alaska.  
<<http://www.geocities.com/CapeCanaveral/Galaxy/2863/glos/abstract.html>>  
May 1, 2009.

Egloff, Keith

- 1980 *Colonial Plantation Hoes of Tidewater Virginia*. Research Report Series No. 1. Virginia Department of Historic Resources, Richmond, VA.

Emerson, Matthew

- 1988 Decorated Clay Tobacco Pipes from the Chesapeake. Doctoral dissertation, Department of Anthropology, University of California, Berkeley, CA.

Epperson, Terrence

- 2001 "A Separate House for the Christian Slaves, One for the Negro Slave": The Archaeology of Race and Identity in Late Seventeenth-Century Virginia. In *Race and the Archaeology of Identity*, Charles E. Orser, editor, pp. 54-70. University of Utah Press, Salt Lake City, UT.

Ernstein, Julie H.

- 2004 Constructing Context, Historical Archaeology and the Pleasure Garden in Prince George's County, Maryland 1740-1790. Doctoral dissertation, Department of Archaeology, Boston University. University Microfilms International, Ann Arbor, MI.

[Genealogical Notes]

- 1941 Genealogical Notes and Queries. *The William and Mary Quarterly* 21(4):406-410.

Gomez, Michael A.

- 1998 *Exchanging Our Country Marks, The Transformation of African Identities in the Colonial and Antebellum South*. The University of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill.

Graham, Willie, Carter L. Hudgins, Carl R. Lounsbury, Fraser D. Neiman, and James P. Whittenburg

- 2007 Adaptation and Innovation: Archaeological and Architectural Perspectives on the Seventeenth-Century Chesapeake. *William and Mary Quarterly* 64(3):451-522.

Grigsby, Leslie B.

- 1993 *English Slip-Decorated Earthenware at Williamsburg*. The Colonial Williamsburg Foundation, Williamsburg, VA.

- Grillo, Kate, Jennifer Aultman, and Nick Bon-Harper  
 2003 DAACS Cataloguing Manual: Tobacco Pipes. Digital Archaeological Archive of Comparative Slavery, Thomas Jefferson Foundation, Charlottesville.  
 <<http://www.daacs.org/aboutDatabase/pdf/cataloging/Tobacco%20Pipes.pdf>>  
 May 1, 2009.
- Hamilton, T. M.  
 1987 *Colonial Frontier Guns*. Pioneer Press, Union City, TN.
- Heath, Barbara J.  
 2004 Engendering Choice: Slavery and Consumerism in Central Virginia. In *Engendering African American Archaeology*, Amy Young and Jillian Galle, editors, pp. 19-38. University of Tennessee Press, Knoxville, TN.
- Hinks, Stephen  
 1988 A Structural and Functional Analysis of Eighteenth Century Buttons. Master's thesis, Department of Anthropology, The College of William and Mary, Williamsburg, VA.
- Hodges, Charles T.  
 1990 Excavations at 44NB180 and 44NB174: An Early, English Colonial Plantation and Prehistoric Shell midden in Northumberland County, Virginia. Contract #A900071. Report on file, Virginia Department of Historic Resources, Richmond, Virginia.
- Horn, James P.  
 1988 "The Bare Necessities:" Standards of Living in England and the Chesapeake 1650-1700. *Historical Archaeology* 22(2):74-91.
- Hudson, J. Paul  
 2006 A Wrought Iron Hand Sickle –The Oldest Tool Extant Used by an Englishman in the New World, 1587. In *Pots, Pipes, and Trash Pits*, Edward Bottoms and Cynthia S. Hansen, editors, pp. 22-23. Archeological Society of Virginia, Chesapeake, VA.
- Hurry, Silas D. and Robert W. Keeler  
 1991 A Descriptive Analysis of the White Clay Tobacco Pipes from the St. John's Site in St. Mary's City, Maryland. In *The Archaeology of the Clay Tobacco Pipe, XII. Chesapeake Bay*, Peter Davey and Dennis J. Pogue, editors, pp. 37-71. B.A.R., Oxford, England.
- Jewitt, Llewellynn Frederick William  
 1865 *The Wedgwoods: Being a Life of Josiah Wedgwood; with Notices of His Works and Their Productions, Memoirs of the Wedgwood and Other Families, and a History of the Early Potteries of Staffordshire*. Virtue Brothers and Co., Original from the University of California, Digitized Aug 19, 2008, 435 pages.

Jones, Olive

- 2000 Glass Bottle Push-Ups and Pontil Marks. In *Approaches to Material Culture Research for Historical Archaeologists*, 2<sup>nd</sup> Edition, David R. Brauner, editor, pp. 149-160. The Society for Historical Archaeology, Uniontown, PA.

Jones, Olive and Catherine Sullivan

- 1989 The Parks Canada Glass Glossary for the Description of Containers, Tableware, Flat Glass, and Closures. *Canadian Parks Service Report*. Hull, Quebec, Canada.

Keach, O. A.

- 1915 Mr. Robert Jones, of Fleet's Bay, Northumberland County, and Some of His Descendants. *William and Mary Quarterly* 23 (3):191-202.  
<<http://www.jstor.org/stable/1914716>> Accessed March 3, 2009.

- 1916a The Downings of Northumberland County. *William and Mary Quarterly* 24 (3):189-193.  
<<http://www.jstor.org/stable/1915128>> Accessed March 3, 2009.

- 1916b John Downing of Fairfield, Northumberland County, Virginia, and His Descendants. *William and Mary Quarterly* 25(1):41-51.  
<<http://www.jstor.org/stable/1915103>> Accessed February 24, 2009.

Keeler, Robert Winston

- 1978 *The Homelot on the Seventeenth-Century Chesapeake Tidewater Frontier*. Doctoral Dissertation. Department of Anthropology, University of Oregon. University Microfilms International, Ann Arbor, MI.

Kelso, William M.

- 1984 *Kingsmill Plantations 1619-1800, Archaeology of Country Life in Colonial Virginia*. Academic Press, San Diego, CA.

Kelso, William M., and Edward A. Chappell

- 1974 Excavation of a Seventeenth Century Pottery Kiln at Glebe Harbor, Westmoreland County, Virginia. *Historical Archaeology* 8:53-63.

Kenmotsu, Nancy

- 2000 Gunflints: A Study. In *Approaches to Material Culture Research for Historical Archaeologists*, 2<sup>nd</sup> Edition, David R. Brauner, editor, pp. 340-372. The Society for Historical Archaeology, Uniontown, PA.

King, Julia A.

- 1988 A Comparative Midden Analysis of a Household and inn in St. Mary's City, Maryland. *Historical Archaeology* 22(2):17-39.

Klein, Michael J. and Douglas W. Sanford

2004 Analytical Scale and Archaeological perspectives on the Contact Era in the Northern Neck of Virginia. In *Indian and European Contact in Context, The Mid-Atlantic Region*, Dennis B. Blanton and Julia A. King, editors, pp. 47-73. University Press of Florida, Gainesville.

Kolchin, Peter

1993 *American Slavery 1619-1877*. Hill and Wang, New York.

Lawson, Carl L.

[2000s] Northumberland County, Virginia, Lawsons.

<<http://www.lawsondna.org/Media/virginiacounties/Northumberland.html>>.

Accessed April 4, 2009.

Leone, Mark P. and Paul A. Shackel

1990 Plane and Solid Geometry in Colonial Gardens in Annapolis, Maryland. In *Earth Patterns, Essays in Landscape Archaeology*, William M. Kelso and Rachel Most, editors, pp. 153-167. University Press of Virginia, Charlottesville, VA.

Library of Virginia [LOV]

1658-1666 Northumberland County Record Book, microfilm reel 2. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA (NCRB 1658-1666).

1666-1672 Northumberland County Record Book, microfilm reel 2. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA (NCRB 1666-1672).

1706-1720 Northumberland County Record Book, microfilm reel 3. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA (NCRB 1706-1720).

1710-1713 Northumberland County Record Book, microfilm reel 3. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA (NCRB 1710-1713).

1718-1726 Northumberland County Record Book, microfilm reel 4. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA (NCRB 1718-1726).

1758-1762 Northumberland County Record Book, microfilm reel 8. Library of Virginia, Richmond, VA (NCRB 1758-1762).

Linebaugh, Donald W.

1994 "All the Inconveniences and Annoyances of the Country": Environmental Factors in the Development of Outbuildings in the Colonial Chesapeake. *Winterthur Portfolio* 29(1):1-18.

Lucchetti, Nicholas

1990 Archaeological Excavations at Bacon's Castle, Surry County, Virginia. In *Earth Patterns, Essays in Landscape Archaeology*, William M. Kelso and Rachel Most, editors, pp.23-42. University Press of Virginia, Charlottesville, VA.

Mallios, Seth

1999 *Archaeological Excavations at 44JC568: The Reverend Richard Buck Site*. Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities, Richmond, VA.

2000 *At the Edge of the Precipice: Frontier Ventures, Jamestown's Hinterland, and the Archaeology of 44JC802*. Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities, Richmond, VA.

[Marriage Bonds]

1897 Marriage Bonds in Lancaster County. *William and Mary Quarterly* 6(2):103-108.

Martin, Ann Smart

1993 *Buying into the World of Goods: Eighteenth-Century Consumerism and the Retail Trade from London to the Virginia Frontier*. Doctoral dissertation, Department of History, The College of William and Mary. University Microfilms International, Ann Arbor, MI.

Martin, Peter

1991 *The Pleasure Gardens of Virginia, From Jamestown to Jefferson*. Princeton University Press, Princeton, NJ.

Maryland Archaeological Conservation Lab

2002 Colonial Ceramics in Maryland. Diagnostic Artifacts in Maryland  
<[http://www.jefpat.org/diagnostic/Historic\\_Ceramic\\_Web\\_Page/Historic\\_Main.htm](http://www.jefpat.org/diagnostic/Historic_Ceramic_Web_Page/Historic_Main.htm)>. Accessed May 1, 2009.

2005 King's Reach/Artifact Gallery/White Clay Tobacco Pipe Stem, A Comparative Archaeological Study of Colonial Chesapeake Culture. <  
[http://www.chesapeakearchaeology.org/Artifact\\_Indiv/KR/KR%20Artifact%2017.htm](http://www.chesapeakearchaeology.org/Artifact_Indiv/KR/KR%20Artifact%2017.htm)> Accessed May 1, 2009.

McCartney, Martha W.

1990 44NB180 and Its Historical Continuum: Newman's Neck, Northumberland County, Virginia. Report on Archival Research. Report on file, Virginia Department of Historic Resources, Richmond, Virginia.

McFaden, Leslie, Philip Levy, David Muraca and Jennifer Jones

1999 Interim Report: The Archaeology of Rich Neck Plantation. The Colonial Williamsburg Foundation, Department of Archaeological Research.  
<<http://research.history.org/Files/Archaeo/MajorStudies/Rich%20Neck%20Interim%20Report.pdf>> Accessed May 12, 2009.

Meacham, Sarah Hand

2006 "They Will be Adjudged by Their Drinke, What Kind of Housewives They Are": Gender, Technology, and Household Cidering in England and the Chesapeake, 1690-1760. In *Colonial Chesapeake, New Perspectives*, Debra Myers and Melanie Perreault, editors, pp. 201-226. Lexington Books, Lanham, MD.



Miller, Henry M.

- 1994 The Country's House Site: An Archaeological Study of a Seventeenth-Century Domestic Landscape. In *Historical Archaeology of the Chesapeake*, Paul A. Shackel and Barbara J. Little, editors, pp. 65-83. Smithsonian Institution Press, Washington, D.C.

Miller, Vicki Sue Fairchild

- 2001 The Seventeenth Century Virginia Potter Morgan Jones. Master's thesis, Department of Art History, Virginia Commonwealth University, Richmond, VA.

Mintz, Sidney W. and Richard Price

- 1976 *An Anthropological Approach to the Afro-American Past: A Caribbean Perspective*. Occasional Papers in Social Change no. 2. Institute for the Study of Human Issues, Philadelphia, PA.

Morgan, Edmund S.

- 1975 *American Slavery, American Freedom, The Ordeal of Colonial Virginia*. Reprinted 2005 for The History Book Club, W.W. Norton and Co., New York.

Moser, Jason D., Al Luckenbach, Sherri M. Marsh, and Donna Ware

- 2003 Impermanent Architecture in a Less Permanent Town: The Mid-Seventeenth-Century Architecture of Providence, Maryland. *Perspectives in Vernacular Architecture, Constructing Image, Identity, and Place*. 9:197-214.

Mouer, L. Daniel, Mary Ellen N. Hodges, Stephen R. Potter, Susan L. Henry Renaud, Ivor Noël Hume, Dennis J. Pogue, Martha W. McCartney, and Thomas E. Davidson

- 1999 Colono Ware Pottery, Chesapeake Pipes, and 'Uncritical Assumptions.' In *"I, Too, Am America:" Archaeological Studies of African American Life*, Theresa A. Singleton, editor, pp. 83-115. University Press of Virginia, Charlottesville, VA.

Museum of London

- 2009 Ceramics, Stoneware, German, Frechen. Museum of London  
<[http://www.museumoflondon.org.uk/ceramics/pages/subsubcategory.asp?subsubcat\\_id=837&subsubcat\\_name=Frechen&cat\\_id=714](http://www.museumoflondon.org.uk/ceramics/pages/subsubcategory.asp?subsubcat_id=837&subsubcat_name=Frechen&cat_id=714)>. Accessed February 10, 2009.

Neiman, Fraser D.

- 1978 Domestic Architecture at the Clifts Plantation: The Social Context of Early Virginia Building. *Northern Neck of Virginia Historical Magazine* 28(1):3096-3128.

- 1993 Temporal Patterning in House Plans from the 17<sup>th</sup>-Century Chesapeake. In *The Archaeology of 17<sup>th</sup>-Century Virginia*, Theodore R. Reinhart and Dennis J. Pogue, editors, pp. 251-284. Special Publication No. 30 of the Archeological Society of Virginia. The Dietz Press, Richmond.

Neiman, Fraser and Julia King

- 1999 Who Smoked Chesapeake Pipes? Paper presented at the 32nd Conference on Historical and Underwater Archaeology, Salt Lake City, UT.

Newfoundland and Labrador Heritage

2006 Interpretation Centre Museum, Colony of Avalon, Memorial University of Newfoundland. <<http://www.heritage.nf.ca/avalon/artifacts/museum.html>> May 1, 2009.

Noël Hume, Ivor

- 1962 Excavations at Rosewell: Gloucester County Virginia 1957-1959. *United States National Museum Bulletin* 225, pp. 153-229. Smithsonian Institution, Washington, DC.
- 1969 *A Guide to Artifacts of Colonial America*. Alfred A. Knopf, Inc., New York, NY. Reprinted 2001 by University of Pennsylvania Press, Philadelphia, PA.

[Northumberland County]

- 1896 Northumberland County. *The William and Mary Quarterly* 4(3):179-180.

Outlaw, Alain Charles

- 1990 *Governor's Land, Archaeology of Early Seventeenth-Century Virginia Settlements*. University Press of Virginia, Charlottesville.

Oxford English Dictionary (OED), <<http://dictionary.oed.com/>>. Accessed March 23-27, 2009.

Paston-Williams, Sara

- 1993 *The Art of Dining; A History of Cooking and Eating*. National Trust Enterprises, Ltd., London.

Parent, Anthony S., Jr.

- 2003 *Foul Means: The Formation of a Slave Society in Virginia, 1660-1740*. University of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill.

Pogue, Dennis J.

- 1988 Spatial Analysis of the King's Reach Plantation Homelot Ca. 1690-1715. *Historical Archaeology* 22(2):40-56.
- 1993 Standards of Living in the 17<sup>th</sup>-Century Chesapeake: Patterns of Variability Among Artifact Assemblages. In *The Archaeology of 17<sup>th</sup>-Century Virginia* Theodore R. Reinhart and Dennis J. Pogue, editors, pp. 371-399. Special Publication No. 30 of the Archeological Society of Virginia. The Dietz Press, Richmond.

- 1997 *Culture Change Along the Tobacco Coast: 1670-1720*. Doctoral dissertation, Department of Anthropology, The American University. University Microfilms International, Ann Arbor, MI.
- Potter, Stephen R. and Gregory A. Waselkov  
 1994 "Whereby We Shall Enjoy Their Cultivated Places." In *Historical Archaeology of the Chesapeake*, Paul A. Shackel and Barbara J. Little, editors, pp. 23-33. Smithsonian Institution Press, Washington, D.C.
- [Register of St. Stephen's Parish]  
 1909 Register of St. Stephen's Parish. *William and Mary Quarterly* 18(2):129-137.
- Salaman, R.A.  
 1990 *Dictionary of Woodworking Tools c. 1700-1970 and tools of allied trades*. The Taunton Press, London.
- Sarudy, Barbara Wells  
 1998 *Gardens and Gardening in the Chesapeake 1700-1805*. The Johns Hopkins University Press, Baltimore, MD.
- Shackel, Paul A.  
 1991 Consumerism and the Structuring of Social Relations: An Historical Archaeological Perspective. In *Digging into Popular Culture, Theories and Methodologies in Archaeology, Anthropology and Other Fields*, Ray B. and Pat Browne, editors, pp 36-47. Popular Press, Madison, Wisconsin.
- Scharfenberger, Gerard P.  
 2004 Recent Evidence for Broad Window Glass in Seventeenth- and Eighteenth-Century America. *Historical Archaeology* 38(4):59-72.
- Slesin, Suzanne, Guillaume Pellerin, Stafford Cliff, Daniel Rozensztroch, Bernard Touillon, and Alix de Dives  
 1996 *Garden Tools*. Abbeville Press Publishers, New York, NY.
- Sprinkle, John H.  
 1985 A Prelude to Rebellion: Indian-White Relations on Virginia's Northern Neck 1660-1676. *Northern Neck of Virginia Historical Magazine* 35(1):3990-4004.
- South, Stanley  
 1971 A Comment on the Ceramic Analysis Forum Contributions. *The Conference on Historic Site Archaeology Papers* 6(1):201-202.
- 1977 *Method and Theory in Historical Archaeology*. Academic Press, Inc., New York, NY.

Straube, Beverly

1995 The Colonial Potters of Tidewater Virginia. *Journal of Early Southern Decorative Arts* 21(2):1-39.

2001 European Ceramics in the New World: The Jamestown Example. In *Ceramics in America*, Robert Hunter, editor, pp. 47-71. Chipstone Foundation, Milwaukee, WI.

Upton, Dell

1982 The Origins of Chesapeake Architecture. In *Three Centuries of Maryland Architecture*, pp. 44-57. Maryland Historical Trust, Annapolis, MD.

Virginia Department of Historic Resources (VDHR)

[1968] Site form for the Morgan Jones Pottery Kiln Site (44WM39). Archives, Archaeological Site Files, VDHR, Richmond, VA.

Walker, Iain C.

1977 *Clay Tobacco Pipes with Particular Reference to the Bristol Industry*. Parks Canada, Ottawa.

Walsh, Lorena S.

2001 The Chesapeake Slave Trade: Regional Patterns, African Origins, and Some Implications. *William and Mary Quarterly* 58(1):139-170.

Wells, Camille

1994 *Social and Economic Aspects of Eighteenth-Century Housing on the Northern Neck of Virginia*. Doctoral dissertation, Department of History, The College of William and Mary. Williamsburg, Virginia. UMI, Ann Arbor.

White, Carolyn L.

2005 *American Artifacts of Personal Adornment 1680-1820: A Guide to Identification and Interpretation*. AltaMira Press, Lanham, MD.

Yentsch, Anne

1990 Minimum Vessel Lists as Evidence of Change in Folk and Courtly Traditions of Food Use. *Historical Archaeology* 24(3):24-53.

Yentsch, Anne E. and Judson M. Kratzer

1994 Techniques for Excavating and Analyzing Buried Eighteenth-Century Garden Landscapes. In *The Archaeology of Garden and Field*. Naomi F. Miller and Kathryn L. Gleason, editors, pp. 168-201. University of Pennsylvania Press, Philadelphia, PA.

**Appendix 1:** Robert Newman's Inventory, recorded on July 20 1657  
(LOV 1652-1656:111-112) (as cited in McCartney 1990:86)

May the 19<sup>th</sup>, 1656

An inventory of the Estate of Robt. Newman Dec<sup>d</sup> taken and appraised by Daniel Holland, Sam<sup>ll</sup> Nicholls and W<sup>m</sup> Cornish (Vizt).

	Tobo
1 old Chest	150 lbs.
1 Cupboard & Couch	70 lbs.
2 old dubletts <sup>9</sup> and 1 Towell	120 lbs.
2 Gunns	300 lbs.
4 broken battered pewter dishes	60 lbs.
4 Pewter Spoons & 1 Porringer <sup>10</sup>	10 lbs.
1 old broken Pewter candlestick	4 lbs.
1 Iron Pott with a Bayle	60 lbs.
2 broken Iron Potts & Pott hookes, 1 old Iron Skillet & 1 old frying Pans	60 lbs.
1 old Grydiron <sup>11</sup> , 1 pr. of Pincers <sup>12</sup> , 1 pr. of old Cotterells <sup>13</sup> , 4 old hookes & 1 pr. of fire Tongs	30 lbs.
1 old broken brasse mortar	20 lbs.
2 Iron Pestles & 1 Cutting knife	115 lbs.
4 milk trays 40 lbs., 4 fatten pans 60 lbs., And 1 hair sifter <sup>14</sup>	15 lbs.
2 old Splitt treys, 3 Payles & 1 old Comb	65 lbs.
Shears <sup>15</sup> & Coulter <sup>16</sup>	50 lbs.
Bramble Saw and a Sithe <sup>17</sup> , 2 old hoes	120 lbs.
2 old Axes & 1 old Trowel	120 lbs.
1 Adz	5 lbs.
1 old flock <sup>18</sup> Bed, 2 old Pillows	

<sup>9</sup> Dubblett (doublet): "A close-fitting body-garment, with or without sleeves, worn by men from the 14th to the 18th centuries" (OED).

<sup>10</sup> Porringer: "A small bowl or basin, typically with a handle, used for soup, stews, or similar dishes" (OED).

<sup>11</sup> Grydiron (gridiron): "A cooking utensil formed of parallel bars of iron or other metal in a frame, usually supported on short legs, and used for broiling flesh or fish over a fire" (OED).

<sup>12</sup> Pincers: "A metal tool consisting of a pair of blunt jaws attached to handles joined at a central pivot, used to grip something firmly and usually also to remove or break it" (OED).

<sup>13</sup> Cotterrell (cotterel): "A trammel, crane, or bar, from which a pot or kettle is hung over a fire" (OED).

<sup>14</sup> Sifter: "sieve; *also* fire-shovel, kitchen shovel" (OED).

<sup>15</sup> Shears (shares): "The iron blade in a plough which cuts the ground at the bottom of the furrow" (OED). Alternately this could mean "shears" for cutting; see coulter below)

<sup>16</sup> Coulter: "The iron blade fixed in front of the share in a plough it makes a vertical cut in the soil" (OED). Alternately this could mean knife (OED gives it as a secondary definition), but it would be quite old-fashioned by the mid-17<sup>th</sup> century.

<sup>17</sup> Sithe (scythe): "An agricultural implement for mowing grass or other crops, having a long thin curving blade fastened at an angle with the handle and wielded with both hands with a long sweeping stroke" (OED).

and 1 green Rugg <sup>19</sup>	100 lbs.
1 Earthen Dish & Porringer & Salt	
1 Smoothing Iron, a fishing line w <sup>th</sup> 2 fish hooks	40 lbs.
A pcell of beads in a tub	50 lbs.
A lame diseased maid Serv <sup>t</sup> having one year & ½ to serve	300 lbs.
1 black Steere <sup>20</sup> & 1 red Bull Stray	1000 lbs.
2 black Steers at	800 lbs.
2 young steers at	600 lbs.
1 young brown Heifer <sup>21</sup> at	250 lbs.
1 Cow named Cherry	600 lbs.
1 Cow named Cloudie & her Calf	750 lbs.
1 Steer and Bull at Wicocomoco	850 lbs.
The Plantation & all such Lands as M <sup>r</sup> Newman did not dispose of in his life time	4500 lbs.
a Bull att Cherry Point 2 years old	200 lbs.
a pcell of Hoggs in the woods belonging to the Estate	700 lbs.
a pr. of Stilliards <sup>22</sup> & 4 wedges	200 lbs.
1 old [Cop'r] Caldron <sup>23</sup>	200 lbs.
Summe is	12,494

The marke of Dan. Holland, Samuell Nicholls, Appraisers  
The marke of Wm. Cornish

<sup>18</sup> Flock: "A material consisting of the coarse tufts and refuse of wool or cotton, or of cloth torn to pieces by machinery, used for quilting garments, and stuffing beds, cushions, mattresses, etc." (OED).

<sup>19</sup> Rugg: A large piece of thick woollen stuff (freq. of various colours) used as a coverlet (OED).

<sup>20</sup> Steer: "A young ox, especially one which has been castrated" (OED)

<sup>21</sup> Heifer: "A young cow that has not had a calf" (OED)

<sup>22</sup> Pr. of Stilliards (pr. of steelyards): "A balance consisting of a lever with unequal arms, which moves on a fulcrum; the article to be weighed is suspended from the shorter arm, and a counterpoise is caused to slide upon the longer arm until equilibrium is produced." (OED)

<sup>23</sup> Caldron (cauldron): "a large kettle" (OED)

**Appendix 2:** Account of Debtors to Robert Newman  
(LOV 1652-1656:111-112) (as cited in McCartney 1990:86-87)

Account of M<sup>r</sup> Newman's Debts

Richard Gibble Bill	9000 lbs.
Dan. Holland Bill	2119 lbs.
Sam <sup>ll</sup> Whitehall Bill	400 lbs.
James Magregor Bill	700 lbs.
Richard Island Bill	1000 lbs.
Rich <sup>d</sup> Ball & Hen. Cartwright Bill	480 lbs.
Samuel Nicolls Bill	887 lbs.
Richard White Bill	275 lbs.
Rob <sup>t</sup> Bradshaw Bill	604 lbs.
James Allen Bill	390 lbs.

Accounts claymed to y<sup>e</sup> sd. Estate

James Magregor	266 lbs.
Simon Richardson	245 lbs.
Samuel Whitehall	100 lbs.

The crop 1655

7 hoggs<sup>ds</sup> yt. Neat 2864 lbs.

Total: 19330 lbs.

Summ Tot. 31814 lbs.

The Bed Curtains & Valens 1 greene Rugge and y<sup>e</sup> wearing apparell belonging to m<sup>rs</sup> Newman not appraised.

20<sup>th</sup> July 1656 This Inventory was Recorded.

### Appendix 3: Ebenezer Neale's Inventory (LOV 1710-1713:127-130)

Neale Ebenezer. his Inventory

In obedience to an Order of Northumberland County Court Wee the Appraisers being Sworn by Colo. Peter Stack have met and appraised the Estate of Ebenezer Neale Decd. as followeth vizt:

To 2 Old Oxen	13.00
To a young ditto	14.00
To three Cowes w/ young calves	14.50
To 4 Cowes bigg with Calves	18.00
To 6 Cowes with yearlings	33.00
To 2 four year old heifers <sup>24</sup>	08.00
To 3 four year old Stears <sup>25</sup>	32.00
To 1 three year old Steers	9.00
To 1 three year old heifer	
To [1] two year old	14.00
To 1 bull	33.50
To 38 Sheep at 1.00 per peace	38.00
To 2 horses	26.00
To 1 pr. of Cart Wheels	34.50
To 1 feather bedd bolster <sup>26</sup> matt & 1 blankett	09.00
To 1 Standing bedstead hide & rugg <sup>27</sup>	02.00
To 1 Trundle bedstead 2 ruggs One Sheet & 1 bolster	02.00
To 1 feather bedd one pr of Sheets & a Sett of Curtains }	
& vallens [valence]	02.00
To a broadcloth best britches & Hatt	03.00
To 5 yds. of Ceresey [kersey] <sup>28</sup> at 35	05.3
To 5 3/4 yds. of bolster tick	00.90
To 2 yds of black Sheeloon [shalloon] <sup>29</sup>	00.40
To 1 pr. of Worsted Stockins	00.20
To a parcel of yarn	00.35
To 2 hair Syder baggs <sup>30</sup>	00.85
To 1 Side Sadle & Cloth	07.50
To 7 Earthen Pans & 2 Potts	00.45
To 1 Crosscutt Saw <sup>31</sup> & 1 Tennant <sup>32</sup> ditto	01.50

<sup>24</sup> Heifer: "A young cow that has not had a calf" (OED)

<sup>25</sup> Steer: "A young ox, especially one which has been castrated" (OED)

<sup>26</sup> Bolster: long stuffed pillow or cushion used to support a sleeper's head in bed (OED)

<sup>27</sup> Rugg: A large piece of thick woollen stuff (freq. of various colours) used as a coverlet (OED).

<sup>28</sup> Kersey: inexpensive, coarse woollen woven in twill weave (Baumgarten 1988:64); coarse narrow cloth woven from long wool and usually ribbed (OED)

<sup>29</sup> Shalloon: closely woven woollen material used for lining (OED)

<sup>30</sup> Syder bags (cider bags): bags made of woven hair used to remove juice from apple pulp to make cider (Mecham 2006:213).

<sup>31</sup> Crosscut saw: saw sharpened for cutting across the grain; usually refers to a two-man saw for cutting logs (Salaman 1990:414).



To a parcel of Joiners Carpenters Coopers Tools }	
& one narrow hoe	02.00
To 3 ½ yds of Ozenbrigs & 2 yds of girt webb	00.30
To 1 pr. of Sheep Sharsh [shears] & parcel of Lumber <sup>33</sup>	00.00
To 9 Leather Chares	[illegible]
To 1 Small Table	[illegible]
To 2 Gunns	05.00
To a Parcel of Table Linen and basket	00.60
To 1 Stand dish <sup>34</sup>	00.20
To a parcel of books	00.50
To 1 Table 1 Small Chest & 1 Looking glass	05.50?
To 14 Syder Casks	07.00
To 1 Plow	02.50
To 1 hide	00.50
To a Parcel of old Barrels & Some Tarr	00.70
To 16 <sup>ℓℓ</sup> of good Pewter	01.60
To 1 Tankerd 1 Porringer & one Salt & 14 Spoons	00.90
To 15 <sup>ℓℓ</sup> of old Pewter	00.90
To 3 Iron potts 2 hooks One Warming Pann one }	
Old Dripping Pan and a parcel of Lumber	00.50
To 1 Iron Pestle and a Sett wedges	01.00
To a parcel of Wooden Ware	01.00
To 1 Meal bagg & 2 Juggs	00.37
To 1 Saddle & 1 pr. of Spaniels	01.20
[something crossed out]	
To 2 Sifters <sup>35</sup> 1 powdering tubb <sup>36</sup> one Meal tubb <sup>37</sup> }	
& One barr <sup>ll</sup> .	01.90
To 1 razer & hone a Case of marking Irons <sup>38</sup> }	
& other Tryflies	00.50
T 1 Cutting Kniffe & bench & 2 fish giggs <sup>39</sup>	01.00
To a Canow[canoe?] One old boat & Grinestone	03.00

<sup>32</sup> Tenant or tenon saw: a Back saw, usually about 10"-16" but can be as long as 24", reinforced blade, Closed handle, used for sawing tenons and general work (Salaman 1990:434)

<sup>33</sup> Lumber: useless odds & ends (can refer to disused furniture or other objects that are no longer useless) OED.

<sup>34</sup> Standish: stand containing ink, pens and other writing materials (sand box, candlestick, box for wax, pens and knife) *or* an inkstand or inkpot (OED).

<sup>35</sup> Sifter: "sieve; *also* fire-shovel, kitchen shovel" (OED).

<sup>36</sup> Powdering tub: tub in which meat, fish etc. is salted and pickled (OED).

<sup>37</sup> Meal tub: tub for storing meal (OED).

<sup>38</sup> Marking iron: branding iron (OED).

<sup>39</sup> Fish gig: instrument used for striking fish consisting of several strong barbed points fixed on a pole, about 6 ft. long, loaded at the end with lead (OED).

To 1 Standing feather bedd & furniture	20.00
To 1 Case of Drawers	05.00
To 1 Gold ring & a pr. of bobs <sup>40</sup>	03.50
To 1 bible 1 Comon prayer book One knife & }	
fork one pr of Cumpesses & a pr. of Snuffers	01.00
To 1 gun Shott bag & powder horn	03.00
To a parcell of table Linen	00.30
To 12 <sup>ℓℓ</sup> of good Pewter at 12 <sup>ℓℓ</sup> pr.	01.50
To 13 ½ <sup>ℓℓ</sup> of old pewter at 6 pr <sup>ℓℓ</sup>	00.85
To 1 brass Morter Pestle & Candle Stick	00.50
To 3 pewter Spoons one Candle Stick & Chamber }	
pott & one bason & Porringer	01.30
To a parcel of Wooden Ware	01.50
To 1 box & heaters <sup>41</sup>	00.29
To 1 Case and Razer	00.10
To 1 Cane	00.50
To 7 Earthen Panns 2 Potts & one Jarre	00.40
To 1 boat Sail and ropes	01.90
To a Standing bedstead & 1 pottle <sup>42</sup> bottle	01.00
To 1 [Joyner?] one hat [bag?] & 3 yds of hair Cloth <sup>43</sup>	01.00
to 1 plow Chaine & a parcel of Tooles	03.75
To 3 old Chests	00.50
To 5 yds of Kersey at 35 pr yd.	01.75
To 1 ¾ yds of Serge <sup>44</sup>	00.50
To 1 black Drugg <sup>tt</sup> <sup>45</sup> Coat	00.50
To 1 boskeet [basket?]	00.35
To a parcell of powder & Shott & other Small Things	01.00
To 1 feather bedd bolster pillow 1 rug 1 blanket }	
One sheet & bedstead	5.00
To 1 brass 1 Iron Pott & hooks w <sup>th</sup> a frying Pann	03.00
To 3 Syder Cask One powdering one barr <sup>l</sup> & one }	
Earthen Pott	02.30
To 1 pr. of hand Irons	02.50
To 1 old Table	00.25

<sup>40</sup> Bob: "An ornamental pendant; an ear-drop" (OED).

<sup>41</sup> Heater: a piece of iron made hot and placed in a cavity in a box iron

<sup>42</sup> Pottle bottle: a bottle containing one half gallon of liquid (OED); used in reference to stoneware Bartmann bottles (Belarmines) (Jewitt 1865:34).

<sup>43</sup> Hair cloth: fabric made of hair used for tents, towels, drying malt and hops, draining cider (OED; Meacham 2006:213).

<sup>44</sup> Serge: woolen fabric worn by poorer classes because of durability (OED)

<sup>45</sup> Druggett: wool or mixed wool and silk or wool and linen used for clothing (OED)

Appraised by us the Subscribers this 1st day of January An<sup>o</sup>. Domi. 1711

Peter Presly, Rich <sup>d</sup> Hull,	Jn <sup>o</sup> Cottrell,
Wm. Coppidge? Alex <sup>r</sup> Mallrame?	Jn <sup>o</sup> Haynie Jun <sup>r</sup>
	Lucretia Cotrell
	Hannah Haynie

Die Jan<sup>ry</sup> 16, 1711

This was Exhibitted into Northumberland County Court as a true & [illegible]  
Inventory of the Estate of mr. Ebenezer Neale Decd. by the Oathes of Jn<sup>o</sup> Cotrell,  
Lucretia his Wife & Jn<sup>o</sup> Haynie & Hannah his Wife Adms. of the sd. decd & is  
Recorded.

#### Appendix 4: John Haynie's Inventory (LOV 1718-1726:395)

Inventory of Jn<sup>o</sup> Haynie Est.

In obedience to an order of Northumberland County wherein we the Subscribers was ordered to appraise the Estate of John Haynie lately Decd accordingly did meet and being first Sworn by M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Hughlet appraisd the Same as followeth:

	£	s	d
To 5 books of the Roman history	00	15	00
To a Book Called Josephus	01	00	00
To a parcel of books	01	17	00
To 1 large rasd[?] feather Standing bedsted and furniture	08	00	00
To a Small feather bed Truckel <sup>46</sup> bedsted and furniture	03	10	00
To an old Cupboard	01	10	00
To a Chest and a Small Table	00	15	00
To a large feather bed Standing bedsted & furniture in the hall	08	10	00
To a Small feather bed Truckel Bedsted & furniture	03	10	00
To a feather bed Standing bed Sted and furniture	03	00	00
To a feather bed Truckel bedstead & more furn.	03	00	00
To a feather bed Standing bedsted and Furniture above stairs & one Spare Rugg <sup>47</sup>	03	10	00
To a Suit of mens Camlet <sup>48</sup> Cloaths	01	10	00
To a Cloath Coat and breaches	01	05	00
To a Riding Coat 1 old vest & 2 p <sup>r</sup> Breeches	01	10	00
To 2 p <sup>r</sup> Of New Gloves 3 Silk hankerchiefs And Two Shirts	00	15	00
To a hat & warming pan	00	13	00
To 1 Suit of women's Cloaths & Sum other things	01	16	00
To about 2000 nailes & old box & Sum C[?]	00	10	00
To 2 <sup>lls</sup> of powder & Sum Shot	00	04	00
To [7?] Chisels	00	04	00
To 3 old boxes 1 old Chest 2 old Tubbs and Some [illegible] in Salt	01	00	00
To 16 old Chears	01	00	00

<sup>46</sup> Truckel: A low bed running on truckles or castors, usually pushed beneath a high or 'standing' bed when not in use; a trundle-bed (OED)

<sup>47</sup> Rugg: A large piece of thick woollen stuff (freq. of various colours) used as a coverlet (OED)

<sup>48</sup> Camlet: Originally the name of expensive eastern fabric, afterwards to imitations and substitutes...in the 16th and 17th centuries it was made of the hair of the Angora goat (OED).

To 2 Tables one Round	01	05	00	
To 3 old Table Cloaths & 10 Napkins	00	10	00	
To 4 Looking Glasses	00	06	00	
To 3 yds. of ozenbrigs <sup>49</sup> one Table Cloath	00	05	00	
To 20 ½ yards of bed tick	0[2?]	01	00	
To 5 yds. of Linning[linen?]	00	08	00	
To 1 p <sup>r</sup> Of old Sheets & [a p <sup>r</sup> ] of pillow Cases	00	05	00	
	53	14	00	[outlined in a box]
To 2 <sup>lls</sup> of Thread @ 2 oz <sup>s</sup> & 1 of Candle				
Wick 1 p <sup>s</sup> of Tapers, other Small things and				
One Chest	01	02	00	
To a violin Case & Book	01	00	00	
To 45 Earthen pans & other Earthenware	01	10	00	
To 35 peaces of wooden ware	00	16	00	
To 27 Sheep	0[5 or 8?]	15	06	
To 35 Geese	02	03	09	
To 7 hives of Bees	01	10	00	
To 26 Sider Casques	05	00	00	
To the Sider mill & all there to belonging	02	00	00	
To 5 Gunns & one pistol	02	10	00	
To 49 <sup>lls</sup> of new pewter	02	09	00	
To 66 <sup>lls</sup> of old pewter	02	04	00	
To 1 Iron pot & hook w <sup>t</sup> 50 at	00	14	07	
To 1 Iron pot & hooks 26	00	08	05 ½	
To 1 Iron pot & hooks 35 <sup>ll</sup> at	00	10	03?	
To 1 Iron pot and hooks 26 <sup>ll</sup> at	00	07	01?	
To 1 pot and hooks 13 <sup>ll</sup> at	00	10?	11	
To 1 pot and hooks 26 <sup>ll</sup> at	00	07	17	
To 4 frying pans & 1 Iron Dripping pan	00	14	00	
To Some old hoes & [axes?] & S[tirup?] Irons	[first # illegible]	14	00	
[Second column—ink is quite blurry]				
To 1 Spit	00	17	00	
To 1 x Cut Saw 7 wedges 1 frow <sup>50</sup>	01?	09?	00	
To 3 old box irons & heaters	00	07	00	
To 1 Large p <sup>r</sup> Of [fire?] tongs 1 p <sup>r</sup> of pot				
Racks & 2 hooks	00	20	00	
To Sum Candlesticks Flesh forks <sup>51</sup> & other old				
Lumber	01	10	00	
To 2 Linnen wheels	00	10	00	

<sup>49</sup> Ozenbrigs (Osnaburg): a kind of coarse linen (and later cotton) cloth originally made at Osnabrück, used especially for making rough hard-wearing clothing, or for furnishings, sacks, tents, etc.; (also) an item or items made of such cloth, especially (formerly) clothing given to servants or slaves (OED).

<sup>50</sup> Frow (froe): a wedge-shaped tool with a 6-12" blade and a handle set at right angles, for splitting timber into boards, shingles (OED, Salaman 1990:198).

<sup>51</sup> Flesh fork: a fork for removing meat from the pot (OED).

To 3 woolen wheels	00	12	00
To old Saws Spade [Wool cards? <sup>52</sup> ] yoak			
Ring & bolt and other old things	00	15	00
To 2 old Chest 1 old Side Saddle & other [Lumber <sup>53</sup> ]	00	15	00
[list is tallied here but illegible]			
To 1 p <sup>r</sup> of new wool cards & 6 Old [S-illegible]			
baskets other old things	00	10	00
To 2 qt. bottles 1 pottle <sup>54</sup> bottle a old [funnel?]	00	02	00
To 4 fishing [lines? Lures?] and Sum[Casks?]	00	00	10?
To 4 ½ <sup>s</sup> of wool	01	00	00
To 1 new pail & Sum old Tubbs old [illegible]	[appraisal illegible]		
To 11 Spayd Sows & [illegible] at	17?	15	00
To 3? Sows and 2 boars	[appraisal illegible]		
To 9 Large Stears <sup>55</sup>	20	05?	00
To 6 Small do.	09?	00	00
To 6 Cows & Calves	12?	00	00
To 6 Cows & yearlings	[illegible]		
To 2 Bulls	[illegible]		
To 6 heifers <sup>56</sup>	[illegible]		
To 1 mare & Colt	07?	10	00
To 1 yearling horse Colt	01?	15	00
To 1 horse Called [Bannalder?]	04?	01	00
To 1 Stone <sup>57</sup> horse	00	00	00
To 1 old Cart horse	[illegible]		
To 1 Small [Canoe?] & fishgig <sup>58</sup>	00	16	00
To 1 Large [Canoe?]	00	16	00
To 2 fishgigs	00	06	00
To the Cart & Wheels, Coller, & [illegible]	01	10	00
To 1 Gold Ring	00	16	00
To 2 Chamberpots 2 Drinking Glasses			
2 Razors 2 hones and Some other things	00	16	00
To 1 old Cane	00	00	06
To 2 1/4 Dozn of Spoons 2 [illegible]			
Small Dram bottle 2 Earthen Basins			
And Sum things	00	10	00
To 1 Saddle 2 Bridles & Saddle Cloath	00	16	00
To 2 Iron pestles	00	10	00

<sup>52</sup> Wood cards: iron tools with teeth for carding (combing) wool (OED)

<sup>53</sup> Lumber: useless odds & ends (can refer to disused furniture or other objects that are no longer useless)  
OED

<sup>54</sup> Pottle bottle: a bottle containing one half gallon of liquid (OED); used in reference to stoneware  
Bartmann bottles (Belarmines) (Jewitt 1865:34).

<sup>55</sup> Steer: young ox, one that has been castrated (OED)

<sup>56</sup> Heifer: young cow who has not yet had her first calf (OED)

<sup>57</sup> Stone horse: A stallion (OED)

<sup>58</sup> Fish gig: instrument used for striking fish consisting of several strong barbed points fixed on a pole,  
about 6 ft. long, loaded at the end with lead (OED)

To 2 Rundles <sup>59</sup>	00	01	00
To 1 old Grindstone & Bushel of [Salt?]			
15 p[illegible]	00	03?	00
To 12 [illegible] of old qt do.	00	03	00
To 2 old Bloo[illegible]	00	06	00
To 1 C of new feathers	00	16	00
[tally]	104	16	09
To 20 Shoats <sup>60</sup>	05	00	00
To 1 Negroe named Charles	25	00	00
To 1 Negroe named Moll	25?	00	00
To 1 Negro named Nell	25	00	00
To 1 Negro named Daniel	20	00	00

Thomas Gill, Samll. Flac Will Betts  
 Robt R. Daniel August 22nd, 1725  
 [remainder of document is illegible—very faint]

[Wm Haynie written at the base of the first column]

---

<sup>59</sup> Rundle: possibly a solid wheel or barrel (OED)

<sup>60</sup> Shoats: Young weaned pigs (OED)

## Appendix 5

Will of William Haynie

LOV 1758-1762 p. 499

In the Name of God Amen. I William Haynie of Northumberland County and Coloney of Virginia calling to mind the Mortality of Body to make and ordain this to be my last Will and Testament. First I give Soul to Alight God who gavest and my Body to be Buried in a Christian manner at the discretion of my Exor. and as for my Worldly Good which it hath pleased God 500. to Bless me with I dispose of as followeth...I give to my Daughter Hannah Ball five Pounds Current Money and a second part of the Cattle on the home Plantation and a seventh part of the outstanding debts excepting a bond of Fourty pounds due from Mr. Yerby, and Mr. Meridith and the profits of the Land due from the Tenants.

..Item I give to my Daughter Hannah Ball ten Bushels of Wheat. Item I give and devise to my son John Haynie the land and Plantation whereon I now live and the Land that I bought of Peter Cornwell and the land that I bought in Pickren's Neck and the Land that I bought of Joseph Robinson and one Negro Boy named George to him and his heirs and Assigns &c. but my desire is that my said son shall not have one half of my Plantation whereon I now live during the Single life of my Wife Ann Haynie. Item I give to my Wife Ann Haynie the use of one half of my plantation whereon I now live during her single life for the better support of her and the children which I had by her my said wife and after her decease or marriage to belong to my son John Haynie according to the gift to him before mentioned. Item. I give to my wife Ann Haynie the use of my negroes Tom, Daniel, Nell, Sarah and Winifred during her single life for better maintainance of her and the children which I have got by my said wife Ann Haynie. Item I give and devise to my son William Haynie Haynie the land that I bought of Thomas Gill Senior his heirs &c. but if he should decease without Lawfull issue then the said land to belong to my son Holland Haynie his heirs &c. Item. I give and devise to my son Holland Haynie all my Land which I have in Maryland to him and his heirs and Assigns &c.

Item. I give and devise to my Daughter Ann Haynie the land that I bought of John Everet and Sarah his wife to her and her and her heirs and assigns &c. Item I give to my son Daniel Haynie

p. 501 one hundred and fifty pounds current money to buy him land with and it is my desire that my wife Ann Haynie should buy the land for him with the said money and if he should decease before he comes of age the said purchase to belong to my son William haynie his heirs and assigns. &c. Item I give to the child my wife is now big with the land that I bought of John Way and the land that I bought of John Corbell and the land that I bought of John Swift and to its heirs and assigns &c. but if it should decease before it comes to age the t land that I bought of John Way to belong to my son Holland Haynie his heirs &c. and the land that I bought of John Corbell and the land that I bought of John Swift to belong to my daughter Ann Haynie her heirs &c. Item I give to my Sister in law Anne Haynie five thousand pounds of crop tobacco towards her paying Col. Gordon the debt which is due to him from the estate of her husband decd. My desire is that the negroes which I gave my bond to deliver up to Dickey Swan Edwards and Sarah Edwards should not be delivered up to them till they give bond to my Exor. that they nor their heirs nor assigns shall not claim any right to the dower negroes now in possession of Mrs. Edwards my wife's mother or till the said dower negroes be made shore to my children



which I have got by wife Ann Haynie. My desire is that all my personal estate not already mentioned to belong equally among my wife Ann Haynie and the Children which I have by my said wife...Item I give to my sister Mary Anne Betts one Negro woman named Venice one negro girl named Milley one negro girl named Delilah one negro girl named Nanney if she complys with my bond for her not taking any part of her husbands Estate to her and her heirs assigns and every other thing which was hers when she was married or according as the deed is, my desire is that my estate should not be appraised by inventoryed and do appoint my friend Joseph Ball Exor. of this my last will and testament given under my hand this thirtieth day of October 1761. William Haynie.

8th day of Feb. [1762] entered into court by Joseph Ball, recorded.

### Appendix 6: Site, Structure, and Feature Chronology based on Artifacts

	TPQ	MCD	Binford	Harrington	Other
<b>Site</b>	1841 (pearlware)	1717	1685	1650-1680	
<b>Feature Contexts</b>	1740 (Jackfield)	1713	1676	1650-1680	
<b>Structure 1</b>			1687	1650-1680	
Construction					no datable artifacts
Repairs (post hole 54)	1675 (North Devon Gravel-tempered)				
Addition Destruction (post mold 108A)	post-1740 (Jackfield)				
Feature 4	1720 (2 pipe bowl forms)		1720 (n=17)	1710-1750	ceramic TPQ is 1680 (Manganese Mottled)
Feature 112	1680 (Manganese Mottled)		1709 (n=6)	1710-1750	
<b>Structure 2</b>					
Construction (post hole 67)	1675 (North Devon Gravel-tempered)			1650-1680 (n=1)	
Feature 93	1675 (North Devon Gravel-tempered)				
<b>Structure 3</b>					no datable artifacts
<b>Structure 4</b>	1715 (White Slip-dipped stoneware) from 237B, feature intruded by original post hole 236				
Feature 243					no datable artifacts
Feature 244	1665 (Rupert shot)				
<b>Structure 5</b>					
Destruction (post mold 96A)	post-1670 (Staffordshire slipware)				
<b>Structure 6</b> (cellar in stratigraphic order: 247, 247B, 247A, 247D; bulkhead: 248B)	1740 (Jackfield)		1667 (n=72)	1650-1680	
Bulkhead (248B)	1720			1620-1680 (n=2)	
247 surface	1720 (1 pipe bowl form)				

	TPQ	MCD	Binford	Harrington	Other
247B	1675 (North Devon Gravel-tempered)				
247A	1740 (Jackfield)		1661 (n=50)	1650-1680	"WILEVANS", 1667-1697 and "LE" stems, 1661-1689; 1 bowl form 1700-1740 and 1 bowl form 1620-1680
247D	1715 (White Slip-dipped stoneware)				
<b>Structure 7</b>					not excavated
<b>Structure 8</b>					not excavated
<b>Well</b> (in stratigraphic order: 248A, 248C)	1720 (Buckley)		1656 (n=25)	1620-1680	
248A	1720 (Buckley)				"LE" mark, 1661-1689; 1 bowl form 1700-1740
248C	1675 (North Devon Gravel-tempered)				
<b>Feature 61</b>	1680 (buckle style)		1695 (n=11)	1650-1680	ceramic TPQ is 1675 (North Devon Gravel-tempered)
<b>Feature 251</b>	1650 (6/64ths in. pipe stem, n=2)				

### Appendix 7: Minimum Vessel Count List

Vessel Number	Sherd Count	Ware Type	Ceramic Type	Decoration/Glaze	Rim Dia.; Base Dia.	Dates	Vessel Form	Vessel Function	Feature/Surface	Proveniences (bolded mend)
1	1	COEW	North Devon Gravel-tempered	Green glazed interior	430mm; n/a	1675-1760	hollowware; milkpan	food preparation/storage	Feature	247A-42
2	2	COEW	North Devon Gravel-tempered	Green glazed interior	360-380mm; n/a	1675-1760	hollowware; milkpan	food preparation/storage	Both	<b>61ASE-1, PCB7-3</b>
3	1	COEW	North Devon Gravel-tempered	Green glazed interior	330mm; n/a	1675-1760	hollowware; milkpan	food preparation/storage	Surface	PCB1-1
4	1	COEW	North Devon Gravel-tempered	Green glazed interior	280mm; n/a	1675-1760	hollowware; milkpan	food preparation/storage	Surface	PCB1-1
5	1	COEW	North Devon Gravel-tempered	Green glazed interior	370mm; n/a	1675-1760	hollowware; milkpan	food preparation/storage	Feature	247B-4
6	1	COEW	North Devon Gravel-tempered	Green glazed interior	370mm; n/a	1675-1760	hollowware; milkpan	food preparation/storage	Feature	93-3
7	1	COEW	North Devon Gravel-tempered	Green glazed interior	230mm; n/a	1675-1760	hollowware; milkpan	food preparation/storage	Surface	GSC-15
8	1	COEW	North Devon Gravel-tempered	Green glazed interior	430mm; n/a	1675-1760	hollowware; milkpan	food preparation/storage	Feature	247A-42
9	1	COEW	North Devon Gravel-tempered	Green glazed interior	100mm; n/a	1675-1760	hollowware; jug/pitcher	food serving	Feature	247A-42
10	1	COEW	North Devon Gravel-tempered	Green glazed interior	unmeasurable; n/a	1675-1760	hollowware; milkpan	food preparation/storage	Surface	PCB1-1
11	1	COEW	North Devon Gravel-tempered	Green glazed interior	250mm; n/a	1675-1760	hollowware; jug/pitcher	food serving	Surface	PCB1-1
12	1	COEW	North Devon Gravel-tempered	Green glazed interior	160mm; n/a	1675-1760	hollowware; jug/pitcher	food serving	Feature	247-13

Vessel Number	Sherd Count	Ware Type	Ceramic Type	Decoration/Glaze	Rim Dia.; Base Dia.	Dates	Vessel Form	Vessel Function	Feature/Surface	Proveniences (bolded mend)
13	1	COEW	North Devon Gravel-free	Green glazed interior	n/a; n/a	pre-1635-1760	hollowware; unidentified non-milkpan	food preparation/storage	Feature	247A-42
14	9	COEW	Red-bodied	Brown lead glazed interior	150-180mm; n/a		hollowware; pot/butter pot	food preparation/storage	Feature	<b>251E-2 (n=3), 251-7 (n=4), 251-12</b>
15	1	COEW	Manganese Mottled	cordoned	n/a; 80mm	1680-1780	hollowware; tankard	food serving	Surface	PCB1-16
16	1	COEW	Manganese Mottled	cordoned	n/a; 100mm	1680-1780	hollowware; tankard	food serving	Surface	PCB1-17
17	1	COEW	North Devon Sgraffito	foliate motif	n/a; n/a	1635-1710	flatware; dish/charger	food serving	Surface	PCB1-5
18	2	COEW	North Devon Sgraffito	indeterminate partial decoration	n/a; 160mm	1635-1710	flatware; dish/charger	food serving	Feature	<b>248A-11 (n=2)</b>
19	1	STNWR	Westerwald	Cobalt painted, cordoned, and incised	n/a; n/a	1650-1775	hollowware; possible jug/pitcher	food serving	Feature	61ASW-7
20	2	STNWR	Westerwald	Cobalt and manganese purple glazing; sprig molded and incised	n/a; 100mm	1660-1775	hollowware; tankard	food serving	Feature	<b>4BSW-3 (n=2)</b>
21	1	COEW	Possible Buckley-type or Staffordshire	Black lead glazed interior and exterior	170mm; n/a		hollowware; possible chamber pot	utilitarian	Surface	PCB1-11
22	1	COEW	Buckley	Black lead glazed interior	380mm; n/a	1720-1750	hollowware; milkpan	food preparation/storage	Surface	SCB22-7
23	1	COEW	North Devon Gravel-tempered	Green glazed interior	360mm; n/a	1675-1760	hollowware; possible milkpan or chamber pot	unknown	Feature	248C
24	1	COEW	Buckley	Black lead glazed interior and exterior	n/a; 140mm	1720-1750	hollowware; unidentified	food preparation/storage	Surface	PCB7-6
25	3	COEW	Buckley	Clear lead glazed interior	n/a; n/a	1720-1750	hollowware; unidentified	food preparation/storage	Feature	248A-8 (n=3)

Vessel Number	Sherd Count	Ware Type	Ceramic Type	Decoration/Glaze	Rim Dia.; Base Dia.	Dates	Vessel Form	Vessel Function	Feature/ Surface	Proveniences (bolded mend)
26	1	STNWR	White Salt-glazed	undecorated	60mm; n/a	1720-1805	hollowware; tea bowl	food serving	Surface	GSC-19
27	1	STNWR	White Salt-glazed	raised lines	n/a; n/a	1720-1805	hollowware; possible tea or coffee pot	food serving	Surface	GSC-30
28	1	STNWR	White Slip-dipped	cordoned	n/a; 70mm	1720-1805	hollowware; tankard	food serving	Surface	PCB4-17
29	1	STNWR	White Salt-glazed	bead and reel molded edge	unmeasurable; n/a	1720-1805	flatware; plate	food serving	Surface	surface
30	2	STNWR	Rhenish Brown	Bellarmine/Bartman jug	n/a; n/a	1500-1750	hollowware; jug	food serving	Surface	<b>SCB6-1 (n=2)</b>
31	1	REF EW	Delftware	interior linear cobalt motif	unmeasurable; n/a	1600-1802	flatware; dish/charger	food serving	Surface	PCB1-14
32	1	REF EW	Delftware	interior central linear and dash cobalt motif	n/a; unmeasurable	1600-1802	flatware; dish/charger or saucer	food serving	Surface	PCB1-15
33	1	REF EW	Delftware	possible smeared exterior cobalt powdered decoration	n/a; 40mm	1600-1802	hollowware; tea bowl or capuchine	food serving	Feature	4ASW-7
34	2	REF EW	Pearlware	shell-edged, unscaloped, impressed lines	120mm; n/a	1841-1857	flatware; plate	food serving	Surface	PCB1-13 (n=2)
35	1	PORC	Chinese Export	interior single band, exterior vertical stripes and thin double band rim motif	100mm; n/a	1660-1860	hollowware; tea bowl	food serving	Surface	GSC-36
36	1	PORC	Chinese Export	exterior blue swags	n/a; n/a	1660-1860	hollowware; unidentified table or teaware	food serving	Surface	PCB4-22
37	1	REF EW	Delftware	partial exterior cobalt motif	n/a; n/a	1600-1802	hollowware; unidentified table or teaware	food serving	Feature	112ASW-1

Vessel Number	Sherd Count	Ware Type	Ceramic Type	Decoration/Glaze	Rim Dia.; Base Dia.	Dates	Vessel Form	Vessel Function	Feature/Surface	Proveniences (bolded mend)
38	1	STNWR	Rhenish Brown	undecorated	n/a; n/a		hollowware; unidentified	food preparation/storage	Surface	PCB4-21
39	1	STNWR	White Slip-dipped	Brown oxide rim	n/a; n/a	1715-1775	hollowware; possible jug/pitcher	food serving	Feature	237-B
40	1	REF EW	Jackfield-type	undecorated	n/a; n/a	1740-1800	hollowware; unidentified	food serving	Surface	GSC-18
41	1	REF EW	Jackfield-type	undecorated	n/a; n/a	1740-1800	hollowware; unidentified	food serving	Surface	PCB-26
42	1	COEW	Possible Iberian	undecorated	n/a; n/a	1600-1800	hollowware; unidentified	food preparation/storage	Surface	PCB1-10
43	1	COEW	Colonoware	undecorated	80mm; n/a	1650-1830	hollowware; unidentified	food preparation/storage	Feature	247D-4
44	1	COEW	Colonoware	undecorated	240mm; n/a	1650-1830	hollowware; unidentified	food preparation/storage	Feature	247-15
45	1	COEW	Slipware, Staffordshire	trailed and combed	n/a; n/a	1670-1795	hollowware; tea bowl	food serving	Feature	55A-7
46	1	COEW	Slipware, Staffordshire	brown and yellow bands	n/a; n/a	1670-1795	hollowware; unidentified table or teaware	food serving	Feature	61ASE-2
47	1	COEW	Slipware, Staffordshire	undecorated	130mm; n/a	1670-1795	hollowware; tea bowl	food serving	Surface	PCB-22
48	1	COEW	Slipware, Staffordshire	trailed	unmeasurable; n/a	1670-1795	flatware; dish/charger or saucer	food serving	Feature	247A-38
49	1	COEW	Slipware, Staffordshire	marbled or jogged dark and light brown and yellow exterior slip decoration	n/a; n/a	1670-1795	hollowware; unidentified	food serving	Surface	SCB24-11
50	1	STNWR	Gray	undecorated	n/a; n/a		hollowware; unidentified	food serving	Surface	GSC-28
51	1	PORC	Soft-paste	undecorated	n/a; 50mm	1745-1795	hollowware; possible tea bowl or cup	food serving	Surface	GSC-24

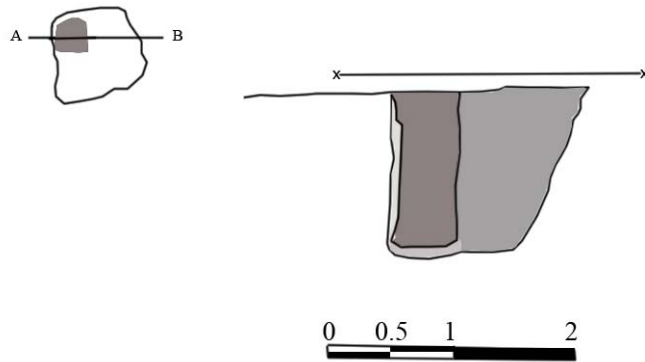
Vessel Number	Sherd Count	Ware Type	Ceramic Type	Decoration/Glaze	Rim Dia.; Base Dia.	Dates	Vessel Form	Vessel Function	Feature/Surface	Proveniences (bolded mend)
52	1	COEW	Black bodied	Black lead glazed interior and exterior	n/a; n/a		hollowware; unidentified	food serving	Feature	112S-6
53	1	COEW	Red bodied	Black lead glazed interior	n/a; unmeasureable		hollowware; unidentified	food preparation/storage	Surface	GSC-50
54	1	COEW	Slipware, North Devon Gravel-free	undecorated	60mm; n/a	pre-1635-1760	hollowware; possible bottle	food preparation/storage	Feature	61N-2
55	1	COEW	Morgan Jones ware	clear lead glazed interior	n/a; unmeasureable	1669-1695	hollowware; unidentified	food preparation/storage	Feature	248A-10
56	1	COEW	Morgan Jones ware	clear lead glazed interior	n/a; n/a	1669-1695	hollowware; unidentified	food preparation/storage	Feature	247A-34
57	1	COEW	Morgan Jones ware	clear lead glazed interior	unmeasurable; n/a	1669-1695	hollowware; milkpan	food preparation/storage	Feature	248B-3
58	1	COEW	Morgan Jones ware	unglazed	unmeasurable; n/a	1669-1695	hollowware; milkpan	food preparation/storage	Feature	247A-44
59	2	COEW	Morgan Jones ware	brownish-green lead glazed interior	230mm; 200mm	1669-1695	hollowware; pot/butter pot	food preparation/storage	Feature	247A-37
60	1	COEW	Manganese Mottled	undecorated	n/a; 130mm	1680-1780	hollowware; milkpan	food preparation/storage	Feature	247A-32



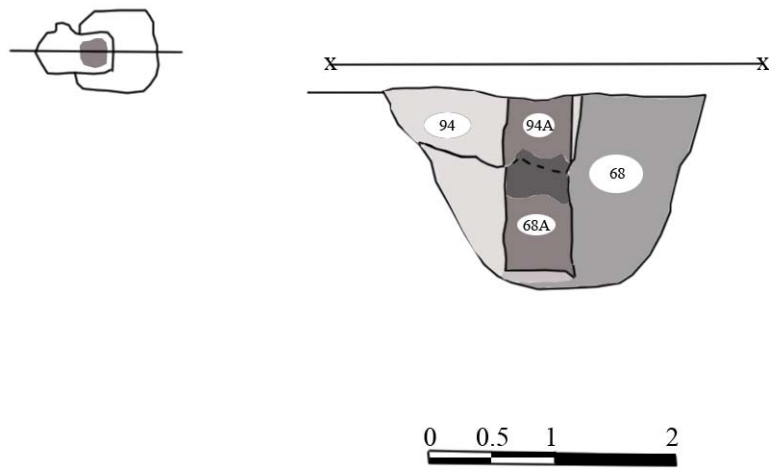
## **Appendix 8: Profiles for Structures 3 and 4**

### Structure 3: Post Hole Profiles

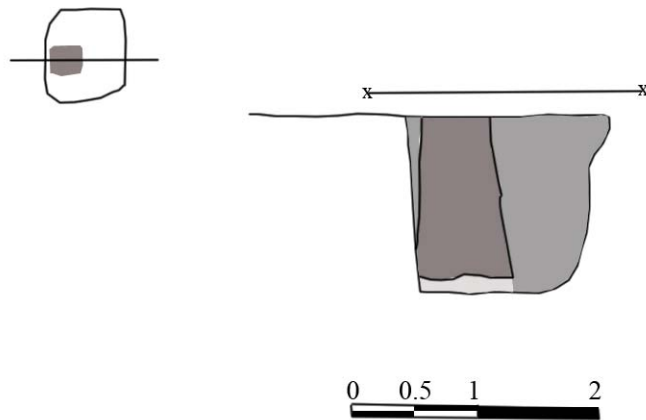
Feature 66



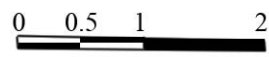
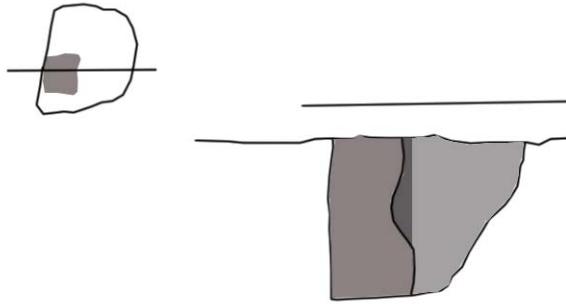
Features 68 and 94



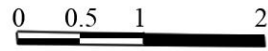
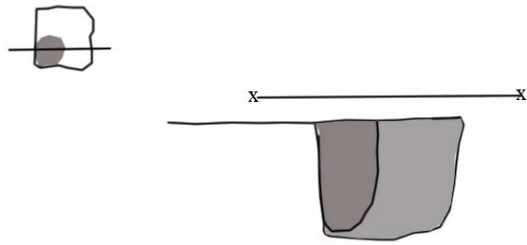
Feature 69



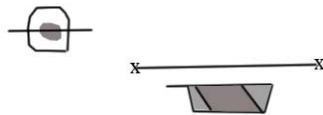
Feature 70



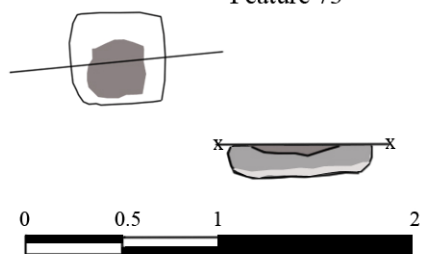
Feature 71



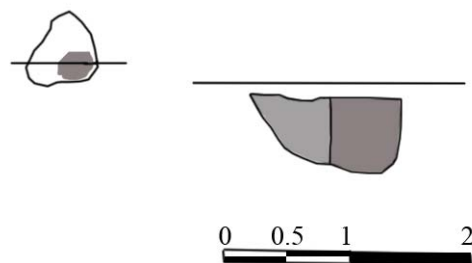
Feature 72



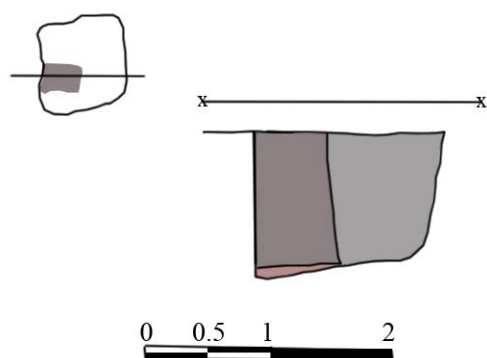
Feature 73



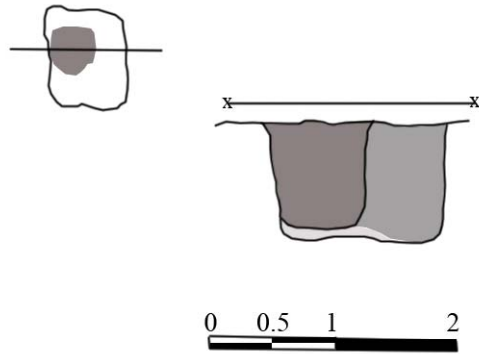
Feature 74



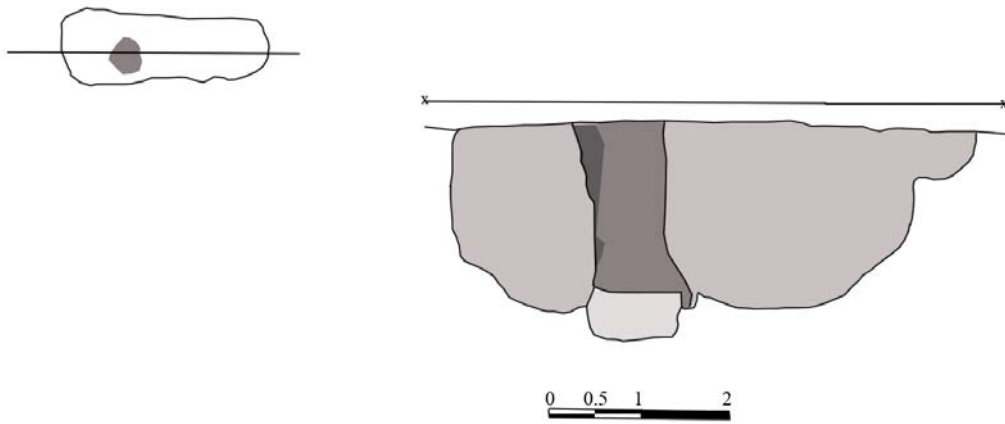
Feature 75



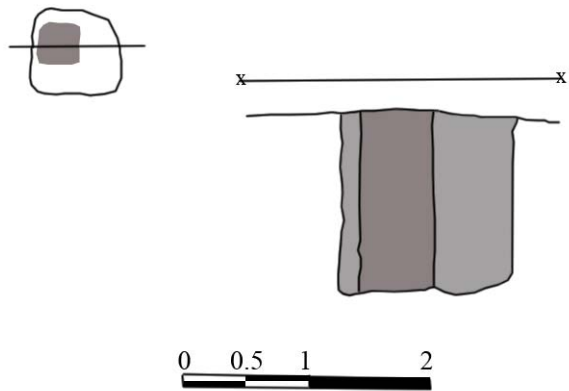
Feature 76

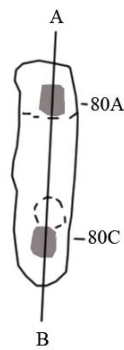


Feature 77

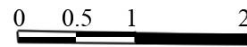
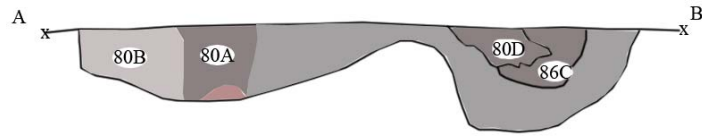


Feature 79

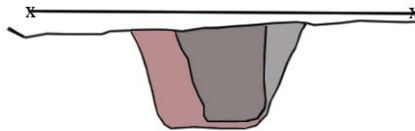




Feature 80



Feature 81



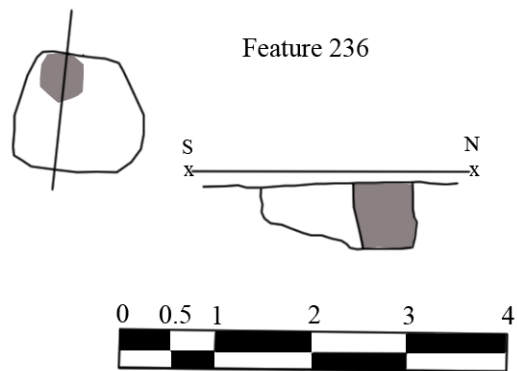
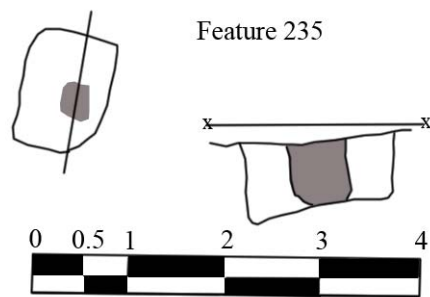
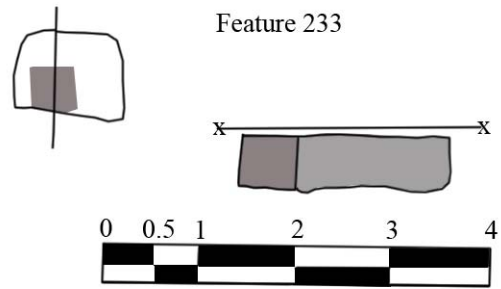
Feature 82



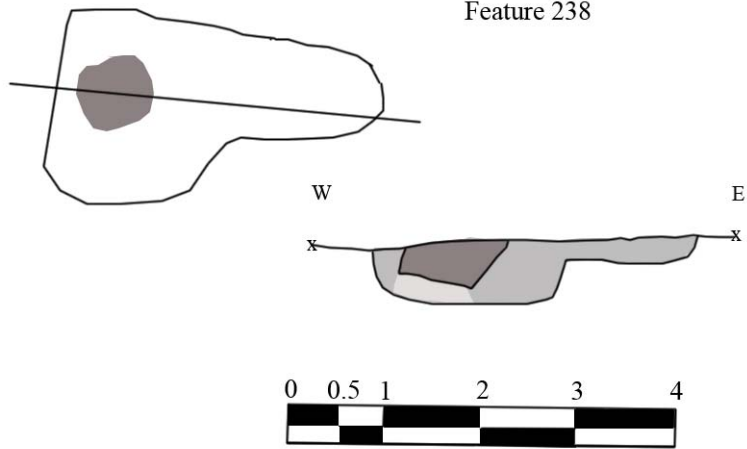
# Legend

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| bluish grey clay  | dark to medium brown organic fill (post mold)                               |
| interpretive device as holes, molds replaced vs. original fill if present   | textural discontinuity with obvious mold ending due to rot, silting in etc. |
| redeposited subsoil with topsoil mottling (tan silt loam mottled with orange clay, gravel, some white sand and dark to medium brown loam) | disturbed fill due to shifting mold when intact                             |

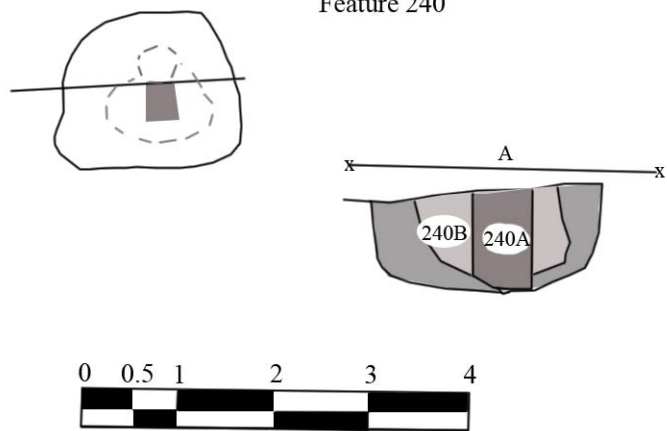
#### Structure 4: Post Hole Profiles



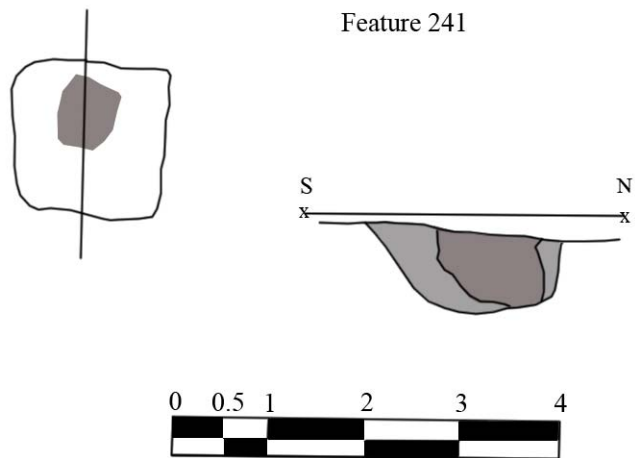
Feature 238



Feature 240

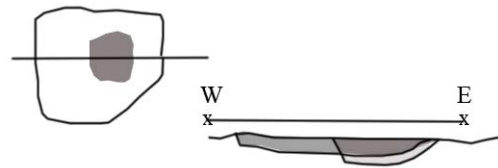


Feature 241

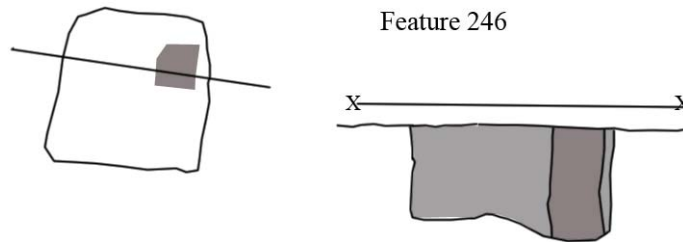




Feature 242



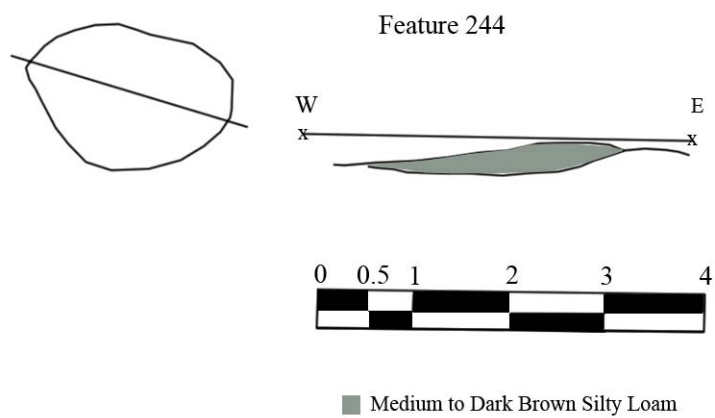
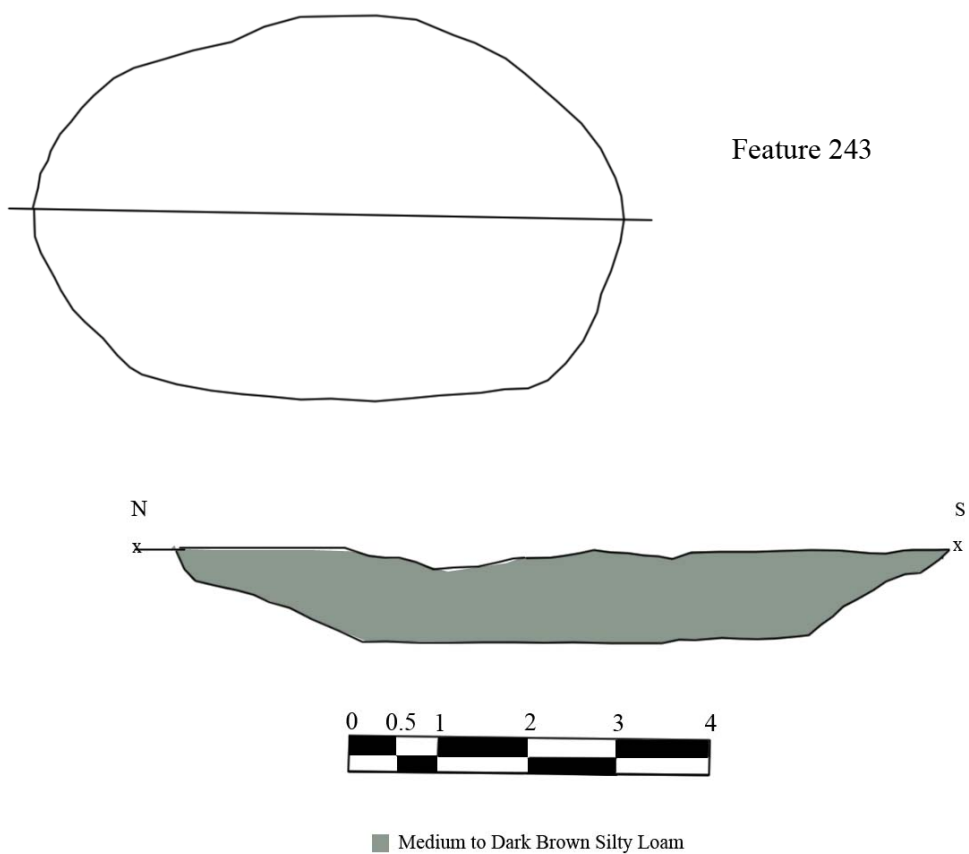
Feature 246



Legend

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| bluish grey clay  | dark to medium brown organic fill (post mold)                               |
| interpretive device as holes, molds replaced vs. original fill if present   | textural discontinuity with obvious mold ending due to rot, silting in etc. |
| redeposited subsoil with topsoil mottling (tan silt loam mottled with orange clay, gravel, some white sand and dark to medium brown loam) | disturbed fill due to shifting mold when intact                             |

#### Structure 4: Feature profiles



## **Appendix 9**

### **Plant Remains from Newman's Neck (44NB180), a Historic Plantation Site, Northumberland County, Virginia**

*Dr. Kandace D. Hollenbach*

Archaeological Research Laboratory  
University of Tennessee, Knoxville

## **Introduction**

Newman's Neck (44NB180) is a historic plantation site located in the lowlands of the Coastal Plain adjacent to Chesapeake Bay in Northumberland County, Virginia. The major occupation of the site extends from the beginning of the third quarter of the seventeenth century to the second quarter of the eighteenth century. The Virginia Department of Historic Resources performed salvage excavations at the site from April, 1989, through January, 1990. These efforts focused on eight structures, including a manor house, a large kitchen, a small quarter or tenant's house, a large cellar, a large barn complex containing two structures, and two small outbuildings (Hodges 1990).

This chapter details the analysis of plant remains recovered from six features at the site (Table 1). These include two features (features 4 and 112) associated with the manor house, both of which appear to have served as fireboxes and/or root cellars; two features (features 243 and 244) associated with the tenant's house that have been classified as root cellars; a post mold within a fence line (feature 7); and a borrow pit and/or root cellar located to the north of the manor house (feature 61). It should be noted that the fill of these features represents their secondary use as refuse pits after they were no longer suitable for their original, intended purpose (Hodges 1990). Additional plant remains recovered from screens were also analyzed (Table 2).

In general, uncarbonized plant remains are relatively rare from archaeological sites, even from relatively recent historic contexts. Features with habitually wet contexts, such as cisterns and privies, prove to be exceptions (Reitz and Scarry 1985:10). Because the features sampled here do not represent wet deposits and because uncarbonized modern and historic plant remains are difficult, if not impossible, to discern, uncarbonized plant materials are noted in the appendix but not further discussed.

## **Methodology**

Personnel from the Virginia Department of Historic Resources excavated the features in quarters and collected at least one soil sample from each feature for future analysis. The soil samples were processed by the Archaeological Research Laboratory (ARL) at the University of Tennessee-Knoxville using a modified SMAP flotation machine fitted with window screen (1/16-inch or 1.6-mm) mesh to capture the heavy fraction. Sheer material with openings of approximately 0.05 mm was used to catch the light fraction (Table 1). In addition to the flotation samples, materials collected from dry screens and water screens were also analyzed (Table 2). Features 4 and 112 appear to have been waterscreened through 1/4-inch (6.4-mm) and 1/16-inch (1.6-mm) mesh (Cite 1990:23). Materials from the remaining features were likely collected from 1/4-inch (6.4-mm) dry screen

Table 1. Contexts from 44NB180 Represented by Flootation Samples.

Feature	Context	Volume (L)	Sample Weight (g)	Contaminant Weight (g)	Residue Weight (g)	Shell Weight (g)	Bone Count	Bone Weight (g)	Plant Weight (g)*	Wood Weight (g)*	Other
4A	Manor house, root cellar/fire box	1	89.3	54.73	31.49	1.08	104	1.25	0.13	0.11	1 ceramic, 0.56 g; 43 fish scales among bone
112	Manor house, firebox	3	298.93	181.44	88.43	17.04	177	2.91	6.96	6.57	1 metal button, 0.90 g; 2 straight pins, 0.10 g; 1 nail, 0.60 g; 1 glass, 0.05 g; 15 metal, 0.46 g; 3 fish scales among bone
243	Servant/tenant quarters, root cellar	0.8	679.31	343.29	179.49	0.34	33	1.5	0.66	0.5	
244	Servant/tenant quarters, root cellar	4	231.97	14.32	85.04	0.23	14	0.11	0.8	0.73	1 lead shot, 0.38 g
7	Post mold in fence line	2	63.52	26.07	30.04	5.79	26	0.83	0.52	0.49	6 metal, 0.12 g; 14 fish scales among bone; 3 eggshells, 0.03 g
61A	Borrow pit/root cellar	2	22.99	6.79	19.88	5.51	23	0.33	0.41	0.35	4 metal, 0.07 g; 9 fish scales among bone; 1 eggshell, 0.00 g

Table 2. Contexts from 44NB180 Represented by Screen Samples.

Feature	Specimen Number	Sample Weight (g)	Contaminant Weight (g)	Bone Count	Bone Weight (g)	Plant Weight (g)	Wood Weight (g)*	Other
4	4SW-10	1.52				1.52	0.81	
4A	4ANE-5	0.61				0.61	0.49	
4A	4ASE-13	0.57	0.31			0.26	0.23	
4A	4ANE-18	0.49				0.49	0.21	
4A	4ANW-26	0.04				0.04	0.04	
4A	4ANW-40	0.06				0.06	0.06	
4A	4ANW-42	0.06						Wood, uncarbonized
4A	4ANW-50	0.48				0.48	0.35	
4A	4ANW-51	0.03						Wood, uncarbonized
4A	4ANW-55	0.2	0.16					Plant, uncarbonized

Feature	Specimen Number	Sample Weight (g)	Contaminant Weight (g)	Bone Count	Bone Weight (g)	Plant Weight (g)	Wood Weight (g)*	Other
4A	4ANW-66	0.45	0.02	1	0.01	0.42	0.27	
4B	4BSE-6	0.25				0.25	0.25	
4B	4BSW-13	0.1				0.1	0.03	
4B	4BSW-22	0.72				0.72	0.72	
4B	4BSW-29	0.25				0.25	0	
4B	4BSE-32	0.05						Wood, uncarbonized
4B	4BSE-33	2.45		1	0.02	2.43	2.2	
4B	4BSW-36	0.28						Wood, uncarbonized
4B	4BSW-37	0.46				0.46	0.44	
4B	4BSW-46	0.59	0.4			0.19	0.19	
4C	4CSW-2	0.28				0.28	0.23	
4C	4CNW-3	0.11				0.11	0.11	
54	54-8	0.04						Wood, uncarbonized
54A	54A-5	0.47				0.47	0.27	
54A	54A-7	0.1						Wood, uncarbonized
54A	54A-14	8.98						Wood, uncarbonized
55	55-8	0.32						Wood, uncarbonized
55	55-12	0.66				0.66	0.66	
55A	55A-1	16.13						White pine ( <i>Pinus strobus</i> ), uncarbonized
112A	112NWQ-13	0.01				0.01	0.01	
112A	112NWQ-14	0.59		1	0.34	0.25	0.25	
112A	112SEQ-21	0.01				0.01	0.01	
112A	112NEQ-6	negligible						Pine ( <i>Pinus</i> sp.), uncarbonized
112A	112NEQ-7	0.21				0.21	0.21	
112A	112SW-7	11.72				11.72	11.5	
112A	112S-7	0.84				0.84	0.84	
112A	112SEQ-8	4.07				4.07	4.07	
112A	112NWQ-9	0.02		1	0.02			

\*Does not include uncarbonized or partially carbonized plant materials.

The samples were analyzed using standard paleoethnobotanical procedures (Pearsall 2000). Once weighed, both the light and heavy fractions were sifted in nested geologic sieves. Carbonized plant remains were sorted out of the materials greater than 2.00 mm in size and were identified to the lowest possible taxonomic level. Additional artifacts, including shell, bone, ceramics, glass, and metal, were also sorted from the heavy fraction materials greater than 2.00 mm in size. Materials less than 2.00 mm in size were scanned for seeds. In addition, acorn remains were pulled from the 1.40-mm sieve in order to mitigate biases against its preservation. All materials were then counted (when feasible) and weighed. Identifications were made with reference to Martin and Barkley's (1961) *Seed Identification Manual*, as well as modern comparative specimens.

## Results

A total of 38.83 g of carbonized plant remains were recovered from the screen and floatation samples, the vast majority of which (35.94 g) is represented by carbonized wood (Tables 1 and 2). Food taxa, including nuts, corn, and possibly other crops, were recovered in relatively low numbers. Similarly, few miscellaneous taxa, such as pine cone, were identified in the samples (Table 3).

### *Nuts*

Nuts were recovered regularly from the samples, although in small quantities. These include eight fragments of black walnut, three definitive hickory nutshell fragments, six pieces of nutshell that represent either black walnut or hickory (Walnut family), and two definitive acorn shell fragments. One possible hazelnut fragment was also recovered (Table 3).

Acorns, black walnuts and hickory nuts mature in October through November, while hazelnuts ripen in August through September (Radford et al. 1964). These various nuts would have been collected during late summer and autumn, but may have been stored for later use. Rather than felling these trees to make space for fields, hickory and black walnut trees were protected, if not encouraged, by people working on southeastern farms. The nuts provided some variety to the autumn and winter diet (Hilliard 1972:89). In contrast to hickory nuts, walnuts, and hazelnuts, Euro-Americans generally regarded acorns as fodder for livestock (Hilliard 1972:99).

### *Crops*

The only definitively identified crop taxon in the samples is corn. One possible bean fragment and two possible pieces of squash rind (*Cucurbita* sp.) were also recovered. Even the corn remains are relatively scant, including only two cupules and one corn kernel, in addition to five possible corn kernel fragments (Table 3).

The presence of corn generally reflects the importance of this crop to historic southern households. Southerners relied heavily on corn for the majority of their grain needs (Hilliard 1972). Indeed, the everyday bread in most households, both Euro-American

Table 3. Plant Taxa Recovered from 44NB180.

Common Name	Taxonomic Name	Seasonality	Count	Weight (g)
<b>Nuts</b>				
Acorn	<i>Quercus</i> sp.	fall	2	0
Acorn cf.	<i>Quercus</i> sp. cf.	fall	1	0
Black walnut	<i>Juglans nigra</i>	fall	8	0.37
Hazelnut cf.	<i>Corylus</i> sp. cf.	late summer/fall	1	0
Hickory	<i>Carya</i> sp.	fall	3	0.03
Hickory cf.	<i>Carya</i> sp. cf.	fall	1	0.01
Hickory hull cf.	<i>Carya</i> sp. cf.	fall	8	0.81
Walnut family	Juglandaceae	fall	6	0.03
Walnut family cf.	Juglandaceae cf.	fall	4	0.03
<b>Crops</b>				
Bean cf.	<i>Phaseolus vulgaris</i> cf.	late summer/fall	1	0
Corn cob cf.	<i>Zea mays</i> cf.	late summer/fall	4	0.14
Corn cupule	<i>Zea mays</i>	late summer/fall	2	0.02
Corn glume	<i>Zea mays</i>	late summer/fall	1	0
Corn kernel	<i>Zea mays</i>	late summer/fall	1	0
Corn kernel cf.	<i>Zea mays</i> cf.	late summer/fall	5	0
Cucurbit rind cf.	Cucurbitaceae	late summer/fall	2	0
<b>Miscellaneous</b>				
Bark			14	0.22
Pine cone	<i>Pinus</i> sp.		86	0.24
Pine cone cf.	<i>Pinus</i> sp. cf.		2	0.03
Pine needle base	<i>Pinus</i> sp.		1	0
Pitch			41	0.47
Stem, uncarbonized			3	0.04
Unidentifiable			22	0.49
Unidentifiable seed			11	0
Wood, partially carbonized				0.07
Wood, uncarbonized				25.95

and African American, was cornbread; wheat flour was used only occasionally (Hilliard 1972:48, 50).

It is likely that corn, beans, and squash were grown on the grounds of the plantation. All three would have been planted in spring, primarily in March and early April, often with additional plantings in May or June, and were harvested in late summer or early fall (Hilliard 1972:173).

#### *Miscellaneous Taxa*

The miscellaneous plant remains recovered from the site provide a general indication of the local habitat. The presence of pine cone scales is not surprising given the predominance of pines in Coastal Plain forests. The acorn shell may also be classified among the miscellaneous remains, suggesting that oaks grew within the site vicinity. It is also possible, as mentioned above, that acorns were fed to pigs and other livestock as fodder (Hilliard 1972:99).



### *Comparison by Context*

Although the sample size is quite small, the results suggest some interesting differences between the refuse-filled root cellars from the manor house and those in the servant/tenant's quarters. The cellars associated with the manor house contained greater quantities of artifacts, especially feature 112. Both also included fish scales, while those associated with the servant/tenant's quarters did not (Table 1). However, food plant remains are notably scarce within the manor house cellars (Appendix). Only one possible corn kernel and four very tentatively identified corn cob fragments were recovered from these contexts, along with three black walnut fragments. This contrasts with the two features from the servant/tenant's quarters, which contained several definitive fragments of corn, in addition to black walnut and hickory shell. The two possible squash rind fragments derive from feature 244.

This tentative recovery pattern may largely reflect different discard patterns, rather than different consumption among the two contexts. It is possible that the inhabitants of the servant/tenant's quarters did not have access to fish, but they may also have chosen to process and discard fish remains in other features outside of their small dwelling. Similarly, it does not seem likely that the inhabitants of the manor house did not consume corn, the major staple of the region. Instead, the debris associated with preparing corn may have been discarded elsewhere. It is also possible that by the time corn arrived in the pantry of the manor house it had already been processed to a level unrecognizable in the archaeological record, such as corn meal.

The recovery of black walnut and hickory shell, and perhaps squash rind, from the servant/tenant's quarter suggests that the servants collected nuts and may have tended a garden in order to supplement the mainstay of corn in their diets. Both black walnuts and hickory nuts have a variety of practical and medicinal uses as well as being edible (Moerman 2004), so the occupants may have used them for a number of purposes.

Less can be said of the remaining two features. Feature 61A, also tentatively identified as a root cellar, is more similar in recovered plant remains to features 243 and 244 than the other features. In addition to the remains of corn, it includes the possible bean fragment. However, feature 61A also contains fish scales, as do the two pit features in the manor house. If associated with the manor house, it may represent refuse related to the preparation of plant foods, activities that differ from those reflected by features 4A and 112.

Relatively little evidence came from feature 7, a square post mold associated with a fence line. Interestingly, it included fish scales, but was quite limited in terms of plant food remains (Appendix A).

## Discussion and Conclusions

The plant remains recovered from 44NB180 indicate that corn was the primary staple on the plantation, likely supplemented by other garden crops like bean and squash, as well as wild resources like black walnuts and hickory nuts. Although they would have been harvested or gathered in season, all could readily be stored.

Interestingly, no evidence of wild or domestic fruits was recovered from the samples. This is more likely due to the small sample size than lack of use. It is possible that fruit trees and shrubs were not available in the immediate vicinity of the site, but unlikely. Similar to nut taxa, trees and shrubs bearing edible fruits were commonly protected and encouraged on historic southern farms, not only for their fruits but also the wild animals, like opossums and birds, that they attract (Hilliard 1972:89-90).

The range of plant taxa recovered from Newman's Neck is relatively limited when compared to that from other plantation sites in Virginia, and is most likely related to the small sample size analyzed here. In addition to corn, wheat (*Triticum aestivum*), oats (*Avena sativa*), rye (*Secale cereale*), sorghum (*Sorghum* sp.), and little barley (*Hordeum pusillum*) have been recovered from the slave quarters at sites like Rich Neck Plantation, North Hill, Quarter Site, Southall's Quarter, and Wilton Plantation Quarter. Similarly, a wide range of garden foods, like squash, beans, cowpeas (*Vigna* sp.), lima beans (*Phaseolus lunatis*), sunflower (*Helianthus* sp.), and sweet potato (*Ipomoea batatas*), as well as garden weeds like bedstraw (*Galium* sp.), chenopod (*Chenopodium* sp.), knotweed (*Polygonum* spp.), nightshade (*Solanum* sp.), and ragweed (*Ambrosia* sp.), speak to the keeping of garden plots by slaves. Wild fruits, like plums and cherries (*Prunus* spp.), blackberries and raspberries (*Rubus* spp.), grapes (*Vitis* sp.), honey locust (*Gleditsia triacanthos*), persimmon (*Diospyros virginiana*), and sumac (*Rhus* sp.), in addition to fruits that were likely tended, such as peach (*Prunus persica*) and melon (*Citrullus lanatus*), also supplemented plantation diets (Mrozowski et al. 2008:Table 5).

It should be noted that food remains were recovered in relatively low numbers from the various sites. Data for the other Virginia plantation sites is not provided by Mrozowski and colleagues (2008), but at Newman's Neck, these low numbers contrast with the recovery of significant quantities of carbonized wood. This suggests that the low numbers of plant food remains is not related to preservation, but instead to the preparation and disposal of plant foods. By the time they reach historic kitchens, grains such as wheat are likely to have already been ground into flour. Aside from areas of threshing, winnowing, and grinding, recognizable grains or plant structures are unlikely to be recovered archaeologically. Similarly, preserved (canned) fruits and vegetables leave relatively few recognizable traces (Crites 2000:207, 213), particularly when compared to their dried counterparts. Limited recovery of food remains from historic sites is therefore relatively common (Crites 2000).

Not only are food items processed beyond recognition, they are also less frequently introduced to fire and therefore are less likely to be carbonized and recovered from historic sites. Also of relevance are historic disposal patterns. If scraps, grains, and

silage are fed to livestock rather than burned and/or deposited in trash pits, they are less likely to be preserved and recovered (Crites 2000:213). Outside of specialized contexts, such as privies, wells, and cisterns with waterlogged deposits, food remains are simply scarce at historic sites.

That being said, the plant remains that are recovered provide important information about the use and discard of plant foods that the occupants of the manor house and the servant/tenant's quarters at Newman's Neck used, both as staples and to supplement their diets. They may have used these plants for medicinal and other purposes, such as dye agents, as well. The analysis of additional floatation samples would significantly expand the sample size and hopefully provide a richer depiction of foodways at Newman's Neck.

## References Cited

Hodges, Charles T.

- 1990 *Excavations at 44NB180 and 44NB174: An Early, English Colonial Plantation and Prehistoric Shell Midden in Northumberland County, Virginia*. Report submitted to Virginia Department of Historic Resources. Contract No. A900071.

Crites, Gary

- 2000 Plant Remains. In *Slaves and Master in the Upland South: Data Recovery at the Mabry Site (40KN86), Knox County, Tennessee*, ed. by Henry S. McKelway, pp. 203-213. Publications in Archaeology 6. Tennessee Department of Transportation, Office of Environmental Planning and Permits, Nashville.

Hilliard, Sam Bowers

- 1972 *Hogmeat and Hoecake: Food Supply in the Old South, 1840-1860*. Southern Illinois University Press, Carbondale.

Martin, Alexander C. and William D. Barkley

- 1961 *Seed Identification Manual*. University of California, Berkley.

Moerman, Dan

- 2004 Native American Ethnobotany: A Database of Foods, Drugs, Dyes and Fibers of Native American Peoples, Derived from Plants. Electronic document, <http://herb.umd.umich.edu/>, accessed 26 January, 2009.

Mrozowski, Stephen A., Maria Franklin, and Leslie Hunt

- 2008 Archaeobotanical Analysis and Interpretations of Enslaved Plant Use at Rich Neck Plantation (44WB52). *American Antiquity* 73(4):699-728.

Pearsall, Deborah M.

- 2000 *Paleoethnobotany: A Handbook of Procedures, Second Edition*. Academic Press, San Diego.

Radford, Albert E., Harry E. Ahles, and C. Ritchie Bell

- 1964 *Manual of the Vascular Flora of the Carolinas*. University of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill.

Reitz, Elizabeth J. and C. Margaret Scarry

- 1985 *Reconstructing Historic Spanish Subsistence with an Example from Sixteenth Century Spanish Florida*. Society for Historical Archaeology, Special Publications Series 3.

## Appendix A

Table A-1. Non-Wood Plant Taxa Recovered from Flootation Samples at 44NB180.

Feature	Plant Weight (g)	Wood Weight (g)	Common Name	Count	Weight (g)
4A	0.13	0.11	Gall	1	0
			Pitch	3	0.02
			Unidentifiable	0	0
			Unidentifiable seed	2	0
			Walnut family cf.	1	0
7	0.52	0.49	Eggshell	3	0.03
			Gall	1	0
			Hazelnut cf.	1	0
			Pitch	4	0.02
			Unidentifiable seed	3	0
			Walnut family	1	0.01
61A	0.41	0.35	Acorn	1	0
			Acorn cf.	1	0
			Bark	2	0.02
			Bean cf.	1	0
			Corn cupule	1	0.01
			Corn kernel cf.	1	0
			Eggshell	1	0
			Gall	2	0
			Pine cone	1	0
			Pitch	2	0.02
			Unidentifiable seed	3	0
			Walnut family	1	0
			Walnut family cf.	1	0.01
112	6.96	6.57	Bark	4	0.02
			Corn kernel cf.	2	0
			Pine cone	82	0.24
			Pine cone core cf.	1	0.03
			Pine needle fascicle	1	0
			Pitch	13	0.08
			Unidentifiable	5	0.02
			Unidentifiable seed	1	0
			Wood, part carbonized	0	0.03
243	0.66	0.5	Black walnut	4	0.07
			Corn glume	1	0
			Corn kernel cf.	1	0
			Hickory	2	0.02
			Pine cone	1	0
			Pitch	7	0.03
			Unidentifiable	1	0.01
			Walnut family	2	0.02
			Walnut family cf.	1	0.01

Feature	Plant Weight (g)	Wood Weight (g)	Common Name	Count	Weight (g)
244	0.8	0.73	Acorn	1	0
			Black walnut	1	0
			Corn cupule	1	0.01
			Corn kernel	1	0
			Corn kernel cf.	1	0
			Cucurbit rind cf.	2	0
			Hickory	1	0.01
			Hickory cf.	1	0.01
			Pine cone	2	0
			Pitch	3	0.01
			Unidentifiable	3	0.02
			Unidentifiable seed	2	0
			Walnut family	1	0
			Walnut family cf.	1	0.01

Table A-2. Non-Wood Plant Taxa Recovered from Screen Samples at 44NB180.

Feature	Specimen	Plant Weight (g)	Wood Weight (g)	Common Name	Count	Weight (g)
4	4SW-10	1.22	0.81	Hickory hull cf.	1	0.3
				Pitch	2	0
				Unidentifiable	3	0
				Wood cf.	5	0.11
4A	4ANE-5	0.61	0.49	Black walnut	1	0.04
				Hickory hull cf.	3	0.08
				Walnut family	1	0
4A	4ASE-13	0.26	0.23	Bark	1	0
				Unidentifiable	1	0.03
4A	4ANE-18	0.49	0.21	Hickory hull cf.	2	0.28
4A	4ANW-42	0	0	Wood, uncarbonized	1	0.06
4A	4ANW-50	0.48	0.35	Pitch	1	0.02
				Plant, uncarbonized	1	0
				Unidentifiable	1	0.11
4A	4ANW-51	0	0	Wood, uncarbonized	3	0.03
4A	4ANW-55	0	0	Plant, uncarbonized	2	0.04
4A	4ANW-66	0.42	0.27	Black walnut	1	0.01
				Unidentifiable	1	0.14
4B	4BSW-13	0.1	0.03	Bark	1	0.07
4B	4BSW-29	0.25	0	Black walnut	1	0.25
4B	4BSE-32	0	0	Wood, uncarbonized	1	0.05
4B	4BSE-33	2.43	2.2	Bark	3	0.08
				Hickory hull cf.	2	0.15
4B	4BSW-36	0	0	Wood, uncarbonized	1	0.28
4B	4BSW-37	0.46	0.44	Bark	1	0.02
				Unidentifiable	1	0
4C	4CSW-2	0.28	0.23	Pitch	2	0.05
54A	54A-14	0	0	Wood, uncarbonized	0	8.98
54A	54A-5	0.47	0.27	Pitch	1	0.2
54A	54A-7	0	0	Wood, uncarbonized	2	0.1

Feature	Specimen	Plant Weight (g)	Wood Weight (g)	Common Name	Count	Weight (g)
54	54-8	0	0	Wood, part carbonized	4	0.04
55A	55A-1	0	0	Wood, uncarbonized	0	16.13
55	55-8	0	0	Wood, uncarbonized	2	0.32
112A	112SEQ-21	0.01	0.01	Pine cone cf.	1	0
112A	112SW-7	11.72	11.5	Bark	2	0.01
				Corn cob cf.	4	0.14
				Pitch	3	0.02
				Unidentifiable	1	0.05



## **Appendix 10**

### **Report on Wood Samples submitted to the Laboratory of Tree-Ring Science**

*Daniel Brock and Dr. Henri Grissino-Mayer*

University of Tennessee, Knoxville



Laboratory of Tree-Ring Science  
Department of Geography  
1000 Phillip Fulmer Way  
The University of Tennessee  
Knoxville, Tennessee 37996-0925

#### Newman's Neck Dendrochronology Project

Samples from Newman's Neck (44NB180) archaeological site in Virginia were given to the Laboratory of Tree-Ring Science at the University of Tennessee, Knoxville under the direction of Dr. Henri Grissino-Mayer for possible dating. Samples consisted of three archaeologically recovered wood fragments in a state of poor preservation. These samples came from feature 54A, 55A, and 67. These are considered to be the remains of posts used in the construction of a mid-seventeenth century structure. Upon receiving the samples, they were visually inspected and then processed at LTRS's woodshop. Samples from feature 54A and 67 were not able to be tested due to their decomposed state. Samples from feature 55A were considered intact enough for dating. feature 55A consisted of two large preserved wood fragments labeled NN55A1 and NN55A2. These were cross-sectioned at their thickest point taking 1 ½" sections. These were then sanded at finer and finer sandpaper grit increments ranging from ANSI 40-grit (500–595µm) to ANSI 400-grit (20.6–23.6µm) to obtain a surface suitable for examination under a microscope. Once sanded, the samples were identified as Eastern Red Cedar (*Juniperus virginiana* L.). The samples, however, contained too few rings for cross-dating, NN55A1 having 16 total rings and NN55A2 only having 22 total rings (Figure 1). A minimum of 40 rings is necessary to ensure accurate cross-dating; therefore, it is not possible to statistically reference these ring-widths to dated chronologies. The samples will be returned to the Historical Archaeology Laboratory at the University of Tennessee, Knoxville with no data regarding their cutting dates.



Figure 1. Scanned image of Newman's Neck Dendrochronological Samples (*Juniperus virginiana* L.) from feature 55A. NN55A1 (left), NN55A2 (right).

## **Appendix 11**

### **Mollusk Remains from Newman's Neck (44NB180), a Historic Plantation in Northumberland County, Virginia**

#### **Report submitted to:**

Dr. Barbara Heath  
Department of Anthropology  
University of Tennessee  
250 South Stadium Hall  
Knoxville, TN 37996

#### **Report prepared by:**

Jonathan D. Baker  
Department of Anthropology  
University of Tennessee  
250 South Stadium Hall  
Knoxville, TN 37996

April 2009

# **Mollusk Remains from Newman's Neck (44NB180), a Historic Plantation in Northumberland County, Virginia**

Jonathan D. Baker  
Department of Anthropology  
University of Tennessee  
250 South Stadium Hall  
Knoxville, TN 37996

April 2009

## **INTRODUCTION**

Archaeologists have long been interested in shell bearing sites, but only within the past several decades have they devoted extensive attention to the shells themselves. We now recognize that these shells may provide us with a wealth of information, including data on prehistoric and historic diets, landscape utilization, paleoenvironments, seasonality, site formation and taphonomy, technology, social organization, and harvesting practices (see Claassen 1998 for a more detailed overview). This report examines a shell assemblage from Newman's Neck (44NB180), a historic plantation in Northumberland County, Virginia. This report provides a summary of the identified mollusk remains and explores the roles that may have played in the economy of the site's inhabitants

## **METHODS AND MATERIALS**

The mollusk remains analyzed for this study came from 53 distinct features at 44NB180 (Tables 1 and 2; see also Appendix). In total, nearly 30 kg of shell was examined and the remains were identified to the most specific taxonomic designation possible. Identifications for the bivalves and marine gastropods were aided through the use of Abbott and Morris (2001). Several of these identifications were confirmed based upon comparison to modern specimens housed in the Paul W. Parmalee Malacological Collection of the Frank H. McClung Museum at the University of Tennessee. Bivalve specimens were sorted to side and the minimum number of individuals was calculated based upon the maximum number of right or left valves for each species. The bivalve remains were only counted if the shell hinge was present. The fragmentary shells (with no hinge present) were sorted to species and weighed, but not counted. The remains were also examined for any taphonomic modifications, such as burning or intentional breakage. Taxonomic nomenclature used in this report follows Turgeon et al. (1998).

## **RESULTS**

A total of 650 mollusk remains, representing at least 393 individuals of 3 species were identified from site 44NB180 (Table 1). The assemblage was dominated by bivalve shells, principally those of the eastern oyster (*Crassostrea virginica*), although several

marine and terrestrial gastropods were also present. The oysters and other bivalves were undoubtedly harvested as food resources. The few marine gastropods may have also been consumed; however, the presence of the terrestrial gastropods is likely the result of incidental occurrences.

### Bivalves

The eastern oyster was the most abundant mollusk species at the site and comprised over 99 percent of the identified mollusk assemblage (Table 1). At least 640 individual oysters were present at the site and the majority of shell fragments were also attributable to this species. Based upon shell weight, the oyster made up nearly 99 percent of the total invertebrate assemblage. One additional bivalve species was also present: the stout tagelus (*Tagelus plebius*). Only two specimens of the stout tagelus were recovered.

All of the bivalve species at the site are typical of shallow, brackish water environments. Oysters can be found in a variety of environments, but in the mid Atlantic region they are generally limited to relatively shallow intertidal estuaries, bays, tidal creeks and rivers. They are most abundant in areas with a rocky substrate and moderate current, but can also be found on muddy bottoms that are capable of supporting their weight. In favorable conditions, oysters can form extensive beds and, if left undisturbed, these beds can turn into solid oyster reefs as the spat (or larvae) settle and attach to older individuals. Oysters that develop on hard muddy bottoms or well-packed sands tend to develop round shells, while those found in muddy bottoms and growing in clusters or reefs tend to be more elongated.

Although not all specimens were systematically measured, a sample of the oysters from 44NB180 displayed considerable variability in the height-to-length ratio (HLR), ranging from 1.5 to 2.8. A large percentage of the oysters seemed to be in the range of 1.5 to 2.0. Kent (1992) associates shells with these HLRs to individuals that developed in mixed muddy sand substrates (bed oysters) and are found either singly, or loosely in clusters. This is further supported by the general absence of attachment scars on the exterior of many of the specimens from 44NB180. Some of the larger specimens from the site that have greater HLRs appear to be channel oysters that occur in deeper environments. These larger specimens were generally not very abundant.

Oysters fall prey to a variety of small predators and parasites, which leave diagnostic marks upon the shell and can yield additional environmental information. Some of the most common predators are boring sponges belonging to the genus *Cliona*. These organisms produce small interconnected holes on the shell's surface and can help establish the salinity regime of the area of harvest. Many of the shells from 44NB180 contained *Cliona* bore holes, most of which were small, although larger bore holes were not uncommon. The presence of these features is characteristic of oysters occupying higher salinity and/or sub-tidal environments (Kent 1992). This data further supports the above conclusion that the oysters at 44NB180 were bed oysters, harvested from sub-tidal, though still potentially shallow environments.

In addition to the oyster, three specimens of the stout tagelus (*Tagelus plebeius*) were present in the assemblage (Table 1). This species is a common inhabitant of tidal flats and is found in intertidal estuarine areas. In many areas along the southeastern coast, the tagelus makes up the majority of the benthic biomass. Unlike the oyster, the tagelus is a deep burrower and would have likely required some additional effort to harvest. Given its limited abundance at 44NB180, and the small size of the individuals present, these specimens were probably not consumed. Furthermore, this species appears to have played, at best, a very marginal role in the diet.

In addition to the identified bivalves, there was a large quantity of unidentified shell fragments from the site. None of the unidentified bivalves appeared to represent any species other than the eastern oyster, but due to their highly fragmented nature, they were simply recorded as unidentified bivalve fragments.

### Gastropods

One species of marine gastropod was identified from 44NB180: the marsh periwinkle (*Littorina irrorata*). Only three specimens of this species were found in the entire assemblage (Table 1). One indeterminate marine gastropod species was also recovered. The marsh periwinkle is common within southern and mid Atlantic coastal estuaries. The periwinkle is a salt marsh resident and is often found on stalks of cordgrass. Its habitat ranges from small seeps in high marsh areas to completely submerged regions of the low marsh. The periwinkle can occur in great abundances and is easily harvested directly from cordgrass stalks or from shallow waters. Although the species is among the most common marine gastropods of the Atlantic coast, it does not seem to have made an important dietary contribution to the inhabitants of 44NB180. In fact, the specimens may well have been natural occurrences at the site; having been brought there by other animals or been accidentally transported with other resources gathered from the shore.

In addition to the three specimens of marsh periwinkle, five other gastropods were recovered from 44NB180. All of these gastropods came from feature 112 in the shed addition to the main house and are certainly the result of natural occurrence. All five were complete specimens of very small terrestrial gastropods and could likely be assigned a more specific identification with some additional work. Given the small number of these specimens, it is unlikely that the work put into additional identifications would yield any valuable data.

### Taphonomy

In general, the mollusk remains were in a very good state of preservation and there were no noteworthy differences in shell condition across the site. While many oyster shell fragments were present at the site, the fragmentation was likely the result of natural processes. The structure of the oyster shell breaks down quite quickly following death and even in assemblages with good preservation, thousands of unidentified fragments are present.

Only a few fragments of the oyster shell were burned and there was no obvious patterning in the distribution of the burned fragments. The burning may relate to the method of preparing the oysters for consumption. Kent (1992:43) describes several methods of preparation, including shucking, roasting, steaming, or boiling. Shucking leaves the oyster in an uncooked state and also produces a characteristic scar U-shaped notch on the margin of the shells where the knife was inserted to cut the abductor muscle. No such damage was noted among the shells from 44NB180. As such, it appears as the mollusks must have been prepared through the use of heat: roasting, steaming, or boiling. Using heat is generally more efficient, in that larger quantities of oysters can be prepared simultaneously. Given the scarcity of burning on the Newman's Neck specimens, it appears that they were probably opened and cooked either through steaming or boiling.

### Intra-Site Comparisons

Some attempt was made to compare the mollusk specimens between different portions of the site (see Table 1). The majority of the oysters came from the Phase I (earlier) occupation of the site, although it is unlikely that these discrepancies actually represent differences in economic practices. Moreover, there was some interest in comparing the difference in mean size of the shells between the two occupational phases. Studies from elsewhere in the Chesapeake (St. Mary's City) have demonstrated evidence of significant overharvesting (through decreased shell size) between 1640 and 1690 (Kent 1992:39). Furthermore, reduced human harvest pressures between 1690 and 1720 were associated with an increase in shell size.

Time constraints prevented the measurement of all specimens, but quick review of the shells from the two time periods did not reveal any significant size differences. A large part of the problem was a disparity in sample sizes, with 279 individual oysters from Phase I occupation, yet only 78 individual oysters from Phase II occupation. Many of the shells were broken and not measureable. It would be interesting to look at this issue, if a larger sample was available from the site.

Furthermore, there did not seem to be any noticeable differences in the patterning of mollusk distribution between the manor house (and its associated features) when compared to those from the servants' contexts.

## **DISCUSSION AND CONCLUSIONS**

While the oyster played a significant role in the economy of the prehistoric inhabitants of the Chesapeake, the bay was still teeming with these organisms upon European arrival. Having been a common food in England, the colonists would have certainly taken advantage of the mollusks found in the local waters. In fact, the oyster supplies of this region were likely quite abundant compared to those of the depleted European coast. The remains from Newman's Neck indicate that oysters were certainly part of the past diet; however, it is rather difficult to assess the role that they played in relation to other animals and plants.



One of the greatest problems in interpreting the dietary role of the oyster is disposal methods. Oysters contain much unusable weight in their shells, which must be removed in order to consume the animal. While some of the shells were obviously transported back to the site, it is reasonable to assume that many more oysters may have been processed and disposed of beyond the confines of the excavated region. Processing oysters results in a considerable quantity of shell. If a large volume of oysters were processed simultaneously, as they most certainly were, it seems unlikely that the mass of shells would have been deposited so close to the structures at the site. Oysters may well have been processed and disposed of near the shore, as the stench of the shells would have attracted a variety of unwanted scavengers.

Based only upon the remains at Newman's Neck, the oyster appears to have played a minimal economic role in relation to domestic animals and cultivated crops. That being said, the role of this species is at least somewhat underestimated by processing and disposal methods. The oyster was probably an important seasonal supplement that could have been harvested locally, with minimal cost and effort. Due to concerns over toxicity, oysters were historically consumed only during months with an "R" in their name (September through April). They were avoided during the summer as increased temperatures promoted the growth of bacteria. While additional work could have been done to better establish the season of capture (see Andrus and Crowe 2000; Kent 1992), the costs and reliability of these methods seemed unwarranted given the small sample of remains from this site.

The oysters at Newman's Neck were almost certainly harvested locally from the mud flats and shallow areas near the site. The morphological characters of the shells match the local hydrology quite well. They were probably taken by hand during times of low tide when people could have waded into the shallow regions and easily harvest single oysters and those occurring in small clusters. Large clustered oyster beds and reefs were probably avoided as it was difficult to separate individuals from these masses by hand. The earliest records of mechanical harvesting mechanisms (oyster tongs) in the region comes 1730 probate records of Somerset County, Maryland (Kent 1992:43), and post-dates many of the remains from this site. Additionally, the remains were likely used locally by the inhabitants of the site, as the long-distance commercial trade in oysters did not become well-established until the 1800s. In some instances, the oysters may have been pickled or storage.

While oysters were certainly consumed by the site's inhabitants, the potential non-food roles of the remains must also be considered. Oysters have been used as pavement, building material, ground and used in mortar, and also crushed and used as chicken feed. Interestingly, a number of relatively complete oyster shells were found within features at 44NB180 that were considered to be post molds. It seems quite possible that some of the oysters shell may used as "chinking" material to help secure the post once it was placed into the ground.

## References Cited

Abbott, R. Tucker, and Percy A. Morris

- 2001 *Shells of the Atlantic and Gulf Coasts and the West Indies*. Fourth edition. Peterson Field Guide Series. Houghton Mifflin Company. Boston, Massachusetts.

Andrus, C. Fred T., and Douglas E. Crowe

- 2000 Geochemical Analysis of *Crassostrea virginica* as a Method to Determine Season of Capture. *Journal of Archaeological Science* 27:33-42.

Claassen, Cheryl

- 1998 *Shells*. Cambridge Manuals in Archaeology. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge.

Kent, Bretton W.

- 1992 *Making Dead Oysters Talk: Techniques for Analyzing Oysters from Archaeological Sites*. Revised Edition. Maryland Historical & Cultural Publications. Crownsville, Maryland.

Turgeon, D. D., J. F. Quinn, Jr., A. E. Bogan, E. V. Coan, F. G. Hochberg, W. G. Lyons, P. M. Mikkelsen, R. J. Neves, C. F. E. Roper, G. Rosenberg, B. Roth, A. Scheltema, F. G. Thompson, M. Vecchione, and J. D. Williams

- 1998 *Common and Scientific names of the Aquatic Invertebrates from the United States and Canada: Mollusks*. Second edition. Special Publication 26. American Fisheries Society. Bethesda, Maryland

Table 1. Summary of mollusk remains from Newman's Neck (44NB180) by Landscape Phase and site total.

Landscape Phase	Taxon	Right Valve (upper)	Left Valve (lower)	Comments	NISP	MNI
Phase 1	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	177	279	plus fragments	456	279
	<i>Tagelus plebeius</i>	1	1	-	2	1
	unidentified Bivalvia	0	0	fragments	0	0
	<i>Littorina irrorata</i>	-	-	3 individuals	3	3
	unidentified Gastropoda	-	-	5 individuals	5	5
	subtotal				466	288
Phase 2	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	60	78	plus fragments	138	78
	subtotal				138	78
unassociated	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	19	27	plus fragments	46	27
	<i>Tagelus plebeius</i>	1	0	-	1	1
	unidentified Bivalvia	0	0	fragments	0	0
	subtotal				47	28
<hr/>						
Site Total						
	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	256	384	plus fragments	640	384
	<i>Tagelus plebeius</i>	2	1	-	2	1
	unidentified Bivalvia	0	0	fragments	0	0
	<i>Littorina irrorata</i>	-	-	3 individuals	3	3
	unidentified Gastropoda	-	-	5 individuals	5	5
Total				650	393	

Table 2. Summary of mollusk remains from Newman's Neck (44NB180), by feature.

Feature #	Taxon	Right Valve (upper)	Left Valve (lower)	Comments	NISP	MNI
4	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	39	32		71	39
	unid. Bivalvia	0	0	fragments	0	0
	unid. Gastropoda	0	0	fragments	0	0
5	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	2		2	2
8	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	1		1	1
17	unid. Bivalvia	0	0	fragments	0	0
21	unid. Bivalvia	0	0	fragments	0	0
22	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	0	fragments	0	0
24	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	2	0		2	2
25	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	3	3		6	3
	<i>Tagelus plebeius</i>	1	0		1	1
29	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	1	0		1	1
32	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	0	fragments	0	0
33	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	10	15		25	15
34	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	3	3		6	3
	<i>Tagelus plebeius</i>	1	1		2	1
35	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	2		2	2

Feature #	Taxon	Right Valve (upper)	Left Valve (lower)	Comments	NISP	MNI
36	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	0	fragments	0	0
41	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	0	fragments	0	0
	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	0	fragments	0	0
43	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	0	fragments	0	0
	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	1		1	1
44	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	0	fragments	0	0
45	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	0	fragments	0	0
46	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	0	fragments	0	0
47	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	0	fragments	0	0
48	unid. Bivalvia	0	0	fragments	0	0
48/49/50	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	6	9		15	9
51	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	1		1	1
	unid. Bivalvia	0	0	fragments	0	0
52	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	2		2	2
54	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	6	9		15	9
55	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	9	11		20	11
61	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	68	144		212	144
	<i>Littorina irrorata</i>	-	-	2 individuals	2	2

Feature #	Taxon	Right Valve (upper)	Left Valve (lower)	Comments	NISP	MNI
65	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	0	fragments	0	0
67	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	2		2	2
75	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	0	fragments	0	0
96	unid. Bivalvia	0	0	fragments	0	0
97	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	0	fragments	0	0
98	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	2		2	2
99	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	0	fragments	0	0
104	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	0	fragments	0	0
105	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	0	fragments	0	0
108	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	0	fragments	0	0
110	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	1		1	1
	unid. Bivalvia	0	0	fragments	0	0
112	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	21	28		49	28
	<i>Littorina irrorata</i>	-	-	1 individuals	1	1
	unid. Gastropoda	-	-	5 individuals	5	5
134	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	0	fragments	0	0
144	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	3	6		9	6

Feature #	Taxon	Right Valve (upper)	Left Valve (lower)	Comments	NISP	MNI
145	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	2	2		4	2
153	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	2		2	2
214	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	2	5		7	5
233	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	0	fragments	0	0
238	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	1	2		3	2
240	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	0	fragments	0	0
241	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	0	fragments	0	0
243	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	15	4		19	15
244	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	0	fragments	0	0
247	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	45	72		117	72
248	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	15	15		30	15
251	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	5	6		11	6
160N/130W	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	1		1	1
Structure 4	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	1		1	1

## **Appendix: Mollusk Remains by Provenience**



Appendix Table A. Mollusk remains from Newman's Neck (44NB180) by provenience.

Feature/ Provenience	Taxon	Right Valve (upper)	Left Valve (lower)	Frag/Individuals	NISP	MNI	Comments
4 A NE	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	2	1	-	3	2	
4 A NE	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	4	5	-	9	5	
4 A NE	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	0	fragments	0	0	
4 A NW	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	0	fragments	0	0	
4 A NW	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	5	8	-	13	8	
4 A NW	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	0	fragments	0	0	
4 A NW	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	0	fragments	0	0	
4 A NW	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	1	0	-	1	1	
4 A NW	unid. Bivalvia	0	0	fragments	0	0	
4 A NW	unid. Gastropoda	0	0	fragments	0	0	
4 A SE	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	0	fragments	0	0	
4 A SE	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	5	1	-	6	5	
4 A SW	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	1	1	-	2	3	
4 A SW	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	2	5	-	7	5	burned fragments
4 B SE	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	5	3	-	8	5	
4 B SE	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	0	fragments	0	0	
4 B SE	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	0	fragments	0	0	
4 B SE	unid. Bivalvia	0	0	fragments	0	0	
4 B SW	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	1	-	1	1	
4 B SW	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	12	6	-	18	12	
4 B SW	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	0	fragments	0	0	
4 B SW	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	0	fragments	0	0	
4 B SW	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	2	1	-	3	2	burned fragments
4 B SW	unid. Bivalvia	0	0	fragments	0	0	
4 C NW	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	0	fragments	0	0	
4 C SW	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	0	fragments	0	0	
4 SW	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	0	fragments	0	0	
4 SW	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	0	fragments	0	0	
5 cleanup	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	2	-	2	2	
8 cleanup	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	1	-	1	1	

Feature/ Provenience	Taxon	Right Valve (upper)	Left Valve (lower)	Frag/Individuals	NISP	MNI	Comments
17	unid. Bivalvia	0	0	fragments	0	0	
21	unid. Bivalvia	0	0	fragments	0	0	
22	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	0	fragments	0	0	
24	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	2	0	-	2	2	
25	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	3	3	-	6	3	
25	<i>Tagelus plebeius</i>	1	0	-	1	1	
29	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	1	0	-	1	1	
32 AM	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	0	fragments	0	0	
33	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	4	5	-	9	5	
33	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	6	10	-	16	10	
34 A	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	0	fragments	0	0	
34 A	<i>Tagelus plebeius</i>	1	1	-	2	1	
34	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	3	3	-	6	3	
35 A	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	2	-	2	3	
36 A	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	0	fragments	0	0	
41 A AM	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	0	fragments	0	0	
41 B	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	0	fragments	0	0	
43 A	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	0	fragments	0	0	
43 B	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	1	-	1	1	burned fragments
44	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	0	fragments	0	0	burned fragments
45 A	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	0	fragments	0	0	
45	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	0	fragments	0	0	
46	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	0	fragments	0	0	
47 A	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	0	fragments	0	0	
48 A	unid. Bivalvia	0	0	fragments	0	0	
51 A	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	1	-	1	1	burned fragments
51	unid. Bivalvia	0	0	fragments	0	0	
52 A	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	1	-	1	1	
52 AM	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	1	-	1	1	
54 A	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	2	5	-	7	5	
54 AM	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	4	4	-	8	4	

Feature/ Provenience		Taxon	Right Valve (upper)	Left Valve (lower)	Frag/Individuals	NISP	MNI	Comments
55	A	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	3	2	-	5	3	burned fragments
55		<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	6	9	-	15	9	
61	A SE	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	25	43	-	68	43	
61	A SEQ	<i>Littorina irrorata</i>	-	-	1 individual	1	1	
61	A SW	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	25	61	-	86	61	
61	A SWQ	<i>Littorina irrorata</i>	-	-	1 individual	1	1	
61	B SE	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	6	15	-	21	15	
61	SE	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	12	25	-	37	25	
65		<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	0	fragments	0	0	
67		<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	2	-	2	3	
75		<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	0	fragments	0	0	
96	A	unid. Bivalvia	0	0	fragments	0	0	
97	A	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	0	fragments	0	0	
98	A	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	2	-	2	2	
99	A	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	0	fragments	0	0	
104		<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	0	fragments	0	0	
105		<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	0	fragments	0	0	
108	A	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	0	fragments	0	0	burned fragments
110	A	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	0	fragments	0	0	
110	A	unid. Bivalvia	0	0	fragments	0	0	
110		<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	1	-	1	1	
112	A NEQ	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	1	2	-	3	2	
112	A NEQ	unid. Gastropoda	-	-	2 individuals	2	2	natural rain
112	A NEQ	unid. Gastropoda	-	-	1 individual	1	1	natural rain
112	A NWQ	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	3	2	-	5	3	
112	A NWQ	unid. Gastropoda	-	-	1 individual	1	1	natural rain
112	A SEQ	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	4	9	-	13	9	1 burned valve
112	A SEQ	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	0	fragments	0	0	burned fragments
112	A SEQ	<i>Littorina irrorata</i>	-	-	1 individual	1	1	
112	A SEQ	unid. Gastropoda	-	-	1 individual	1	1	natural rain
112	A SWQ	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	13	15	-	28	15	burned fragments

Feature/ Provenience		Taxon	Right Valve (upper)	Left Valve (lower)	Frag/Individuals	NISP	MNI	Comments
112	Surface	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	0	fragments	0	0	
134		<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	0	fragments	0	0	
144	B	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	3	6	-	9	6	
145	N	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	2	2	-	4	2	
153	A	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	2	-	2	2	
214	B	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	2	2	-	4	2	
214	C	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	3	-	3	3	
233		<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	0	fragments	0	0	
238	A	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	0	fragments	0	0	
238		<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	1	2	-	3	2	
240	A	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	0	fragments	0	0	
240	B	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	0	fragments	0	0	
241		<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	0	fragments	0	0	
243	E Bis	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	9	3	-	12	9	
243	W Bis	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	6	1	-	7	6	
243		<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	0	fragments	0	0	
244		<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	0	fragments	0	0	
247	A	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	9	22	-	31	33	
247	A	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	31	39	-	70	39	
247	C	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	1	-	1	3	
247	D	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	1	5	-	6	5	
247		<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	4	5	-	9	5	
248	A	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	2	1	-	3	2	
248	A	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	13	14	-	27	14	
251	E Bis	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	3	4	-	7	4	
251		<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	2	2	-	4	2	
160N/130W		<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	1	-	1	1	
48, 49, 50		<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	6	9	-	15	9	
Struct 4	cleanup	<i>Crassostrea virginica</i>	0	1	-	1	1	

## Appendix 12: Inventory of Faunal Remains from Newman's Neck

Feature	Provenience	Bag #	Taxon	NISP	Side	Element	Portion	Other
4	ANE	11	Archosargus probatocephalus	1	na	incisor		
4	ANE	11	Decapoda	2	na	claw	fragment	
4	ANE	11	unid. Aves	+		egg shell fragments		
4	ANE	11	unid. Osteichthyes	51	na	scale		
4	ANE	11	unid. Mammalia	34				
4	ANE	11	Sciurus sp.	1	left	ischium		
4	ANE	11	Sus scrofa	2	na	tooth	fragment	
4	ANE	11	unid. Osteichthyes	9				
4	ANE	11	unid. Aves	8				
4	ANE	11	Sus scrofa	1	na	metapodial		
4	ANE	11	Branta/Anser	1	na	phalanx		
4	ANE	11	Branta/Anser	1	right	coracoid	distal	
4	ANE	13	Decapoda	1	na	claw	fragment	1-burned
4	ANE	17	Sus scrofa	1	na	2nd phalanx		
4	ANE	17	unid. Mammalia	23				
4	ANE	17	unid. Aves	11				
4	ANE	17	unid. Osteichthyes	3	na	scale		
4	ANE	17	unid. Osteichthyes	20				
4	ANE	17	Archosargus probatocephalus	1	left	articular		
4	ANE	-	Ovis/Capra	1	right	mandible	anterior frag.	
4	ANE	-	Sus scrofa	1	right	frontal		
4	ANE	-	Sus scrofa	1	na	canine	fragment	
4	ANE	-	Archosargus probatocephalus	1	right	maxilla		
4	ANE	-	Archosargus probatocephalus	1	left	operculum		
4	ANE	-	unid. Aves	2				
4	ANE	-	unid. Mammalia	11				
4	ANW	1	Ovis/Capra	1	na	metapodial	distal	
4	ANW	1	Bos taurus	1	na	rib	fragment	
4	ANW	1	Sciurus sp.	1	right	tibia		

Feature	Provenience	Bag #	Taxon	NISP	Side	Element	Portion	Other
4	ANW	1	<i>Sus scrofa</i>	1	na	metapodial	fragment	
4	ANW	1	unid. Mammalia	18				
4	ANW	1	unid. Aves	11				
4	ANW	1	unid. Osteichthyes	33				
4	ANW	25	unid. Aves	5				
4	ANW	25	unid. Mammalia	14				
4	ANW	25	unid. Osteichthyes	20				
4	ANW	25	<i>Archosargus probatocephalus</i>	1	na	incisor		
4	ANW	25	<i>Archosargus probatocephalus</i>	1	na	cranial		
4	ANW	25	Antidae	1	left	tarsometatarsus	distal	medium sized duck
4	ANW	34	unid. Osteichthyes	3				
4	ANW	34	unid. Mammalia	2				
4	ANW	34	unid. Aves	1				
4	ANW	34	unid. Osteichthyes	3	na	scale		
4	ANW	56	unid. Osteichthyes	8	na	scale		
4	ANW	56	unid. Aves	+		egg shell fragments		
4	ANW	56	unid. Aves	2				
4	ANW	56	unid. Osteichthyes	11				
4	ANW	56	unid. Mammalia	22				1-burned
4	ANW	56	<i>Archosargus probatocephalus</i>	1	na	dentary	fragment	
4	ANW	56	<i>Sus scrofa</i>	1	na	tooth	fragment	
4	ANW	61	<i>Ovis/Capra</i>	1	na	internal auditory meatus		
4	ANW	61	unid. Aves	1				
4	ANW	61	unid. Mammalia	19				
4	ANW	61	unid. Osteichthyes	11				
4	ANW	67	<i>Lepisosteus</i> sp.	1	na	scale		
4	ANW	67	unid. Aves	1				
4	ANW-HF		unid. Osteichthyes	23	na	scale		
4	ANW-HF		unid. Mammalia	1				
4	ANW-HF		all unid <1/4"					

Feature	Provenience	Bag #	Taxon	NISP	Side	Element	Portion	Other
4	ASE	7	unid. Aves	+		egg shell fragments		
4	ASE	7	unid. Osteichthyes	10	na	scale		
4	ASE	7	unid. Mammalia	12				
4	ASE	7	unid. Aves	1				
4	ASE	7	unid. Osteichthyes	7				
4	ASE	19	unid. Aves	+	na	egg shell fragments		
4	ASE	19	unid. Osteichthyes	14	na	scale		
4	ASE	19	unid. Osteichthyes	9				
4	ASE	19	unid. Aves	4				
4	ASE	19	unid. Mammalia	10				
4	ASE	19	Bos taurus	1	na	molar	fragment	
4	ASW	13	unid. Osteichthyes	5	na	scale		
4	ASW	13	unid. Aves	+		egg shell fragments		
4	ASW	13	Sus scrofa	2	na	metapodial	fragment	
4	ASW	13	unid. Mammalia	20				
4	ASW	13	unid. Aves	4				
4	ASW	13	Branta/Anser	1	right	tarsometatarsus	distal	
4	BSE	13	unid. Aves	+		egg shell fragments		
4	BSE	13	unid. Osteichthyes	1	na	scale		
4	BSE	13	unid. Aves	4				
4	BSE	13	unid. Mammalia	19				
4	BSE	13	Ovis/Capra	1	left	naviculo-cuboid	lateral	
4	BSE	22	unid. Mammalia	44				
4	BSE	22	unid. Mammalia	1	na	lumbar vertebra		w/ hack marks
4	BSE	22	Archosargus probatocephalus	1	left	articular		
4	BSE	22	Archosargus probatocephalus	1	right	post-temporal		
4	BSE	22	Archosargus probatocephalus	1	na	incisor		
4	BSE	22	Archosargus probatocephalus	1	left	premaxilla		
4	BSE	22	Archosargus probatocephalus	1	na	atlas		
4	BSE	22	Sus scrofa	1	na	metapodial	fragment	
4	BSE	22	Bos taurus	1	na	incisor		

Feature	Provenience	Bag #	Taxon	NISP	Side	Element	Portion	Other
4	BSE	22	Ovis/Capra	1	left	humerus	distal	eroded
4	BSE	22	Gallus gallus	1	right	tarsometatarsus	distal	
4	BSE	22	unid. Aves	26				
4	BSE	25	Archosargus probatocephalus	1	na	incisor		
4	BSE	25	unid. Aves	+		egg shell fragments		
4	BSE	25	unid. Aves	5				
4	BSE	25	unid. Osteichthyes	9	na	scale		
4	BSE	25	unid. Osteichthyes	13				
4	BSE	25	unid. Mammalia	53				
4	BSW	10	unid. Osteichthyes	4	na	scale		
4	BSW	10	unid. Aves	+		egg shell fragments		
4	BSW	10	Archosargus probatocephalus	1	right	dentary		
4	BSW	10	unid. Osteichthyes	15				
4	BSW	10	unid. Mammalia	45				
4	BSW	10	unid. Aves	8				
4	BSW	10	Gallus gallus	1	na	mandible	complete	
4	BSW	10	Bos taurus	1	na	rib	fragment	
4	BSW	10	Bos taurus	1	na	occipital	fragment	
4	BSW	10	Bos taurus	2	na	mandible	fragment	
4	BSW	10	Bos taurus	1	left	lower m3		
4	BSW	15	unid. Mammalia	1				1-calcined
4	BSW	28	unid. Osteichthyes	9				
4	BSW	28	unid. Mammalia	7				
4	BSW	28	unid. Aves	2				
4	BSW	28	unid. Osteichthyes	7	na	scale		
4	BSW	28	unid. Aves	+		egg shell fragments		
4	BSW	31	Archosargus probatocephalus	1	na	incisor		
4	BSW	31	Ovis/Capra	1	na	calcaneus	proximal fragment	
4	BSW	31	Gallus gallus	1	na	maxilla		
4	BSW	31	unid. Mammalia	23				
4	BSW	31	unid. Osteichthyes	3				



Feature	Provenience	Bag #	Taxon	NISP	Side	Element	Portion	Other
4	BSW	31	unid. Aves	7				
4	BSW	31	unid. Aves	+		egg shell fragments		
4	BSW	31	Decapoda	2	na	claw	fragment	
4	BSW	31	unid. Osteichthyes	25	na	scale		
4	BSW	40	unid. Osteichthyes	1	na	scale		
4	BSW	40	Bos taurus	1	na	rib	fragment	
4	BSW	40	Sus scrofa	1	na	tooth	fragment	
4	BSW	40	unid. Mammalia	36				
4	BSW	40	Archosargus probatocephalus	1	right	maxilla		
4	BSW	40	Archosargus probatocephalus	1	na	cranial		
4	BSW	40	unid. Osteichthyes	1				
4	BSW	40	unid. Aves	5				
4	BSW	40	Gallus gallus	1	right	carpometacarpus		
4	BSW	40	Anatidae	1	right	carpometacarpus		medium sized duck
4	BSW	50	Gallus gallus	1	l	coracoid	complete	subadult
4	BSW	50	unid. Osteichthyes	5				
4	BSW	50	unid. Mammalia	4				1-calcined
4	CNW	1	unid. Aves	+		egg shell fragments		
4	CNW	5	unid. Mammalia	2				
4	CNW	5	unid. Osteichthyes	2				
4	CSW	-	all unid <1/4"					
4	NW	63	mammal	1				
4	SW	11	unid. Osteichthyes	16	na	scale		
4	SW	11	unid. Aves	+		egg shell fragments		
4	SW	11	Ovis/Capra	1	na	premolar	fragment	
4	SW	11	unid. Osteichthyes	14				
4	SW	11	unid. Mammalia	28				
4	SW	11	unid. Aves	15				
7	HF		unid. Mammalia	2				
7	HF		unid. Osteichthyes	5	na	scale		
7	HF		unid. Aves	+		egg shell fragments		

Feature	Provenience	Bag #	Taxon	NISP	Side	Element	Portion	Other
7	Surface-H2O		unid. Osteichthyes	1				
7	Surface-H2O		unid. Aves	2				
17		3	Procyon lotor	1	left	lower m2		
17		4	unid. Mammalia	1				1-calcined
21		1	unid. Osteichthyes	1				
25		4	Lepisosteus sp.	3	na	scale		
25		4	Sus scrofa	1	na	canine	fragment	
25		4	Bos taurus	1	na	tibia	diaphysis fragment	
25		4	unid. Mammalia	4				
29		6	Lepisosteus sp.	1	na	scale		
33		7	unid. Osteichthyes	2				
33		7	unid. Mammalia	11				
33		7	<i>Bos taurus</i>	1	left	indet. upper premolar		
33		7	<i>Lepisosteus</i> sp.	1	na	scale		
33		20	Sus scrofa	1	na	incisor	fragment	
33		20	Archosargus probatocephalus	1	na	incisor		
33		20	unid. Mammalia	3				
34	A	8	unid. Osteichthyes	1		scale		
34	A	8	unid. Aves	+		egg shell fragments		
34	A	8	unid. Mammalia	10				
34	A	8	unid. Osteichthyes	15				
34	A	8	Archosargus probatocephalus	1	right	dentary		
34	A	8	Sus scrofa	1	na	molar	fragment	
34		7	unid. Mammalia	2				
34		7	unid. Osteichthyes	1		scale		
35	A	3	unid. Osteichthyes	1	na	scale		
36		1	Bos taurus	1	right	internal auditory meatus		
38	A	3	unid. Amphibia	1				
38	A	3	unid. Osteichthyes	1				
38	A	3	unid. Mammalia	1				
38		8	unid. Osteichthyes	8				

Feature	Provenience	Bag #	Taxon	NISP	Side	Element	Portion	Other
38		8	Archosargus probatocephalus	1	right	dentary		
38		8	Archosargus probatocephalus	1	left	dentary		
38		8	Archosargus probatocephalus	1	left	maxilla		
39	A	4	unid. Osteoichthyes	1				
41	A	3	Bos taurus	1	right	internal auditory meatus		
41	B	2	mammal	1		tooth	fragment	
41	B	4	cf. Gallus gallus	1	left	ulna	proximal	
43	A	5	unid. Aves	1				
43	B	4	unid. Mammalia	1				
44	A	2	unid. Snake	2	na	vertebra		
45	W	16	unid. Aves	1				
45	W	16	unid. Mammalia	1				
51	A	4	Archosargus probatocephalus	1	na	cranial		
51	A	4	unid. Osteoichthyes	2				
52	A	4	Gallus gallus	1	right	humerus	proximal	
52	A	4	unid. Osteoichthyes	1				
52	A	4	unid. Mammalia	1				
52		2	unid. Osteoichthyes	3				
53	A	2	unid. Mammalia	2	na	tooth	fragment	lg. mammal
54	A	9	unid. Aves	+		egg shell fragments		
54	A	9	Felis domesticus	1	left	femur	complete	
54	A	9	unid. Osteoichthyes	6				
54	A	9	Sus scrofa	1	na	2nd phalanx		
54	A	9	Ovis/Capra	1	right	femur	distal UE	subadult, heavily eroded
54	A	9	unid. Mammalia	10				
54		5	unid. Aves	2				
54		5	unid. Osteoichthyes	2				
54		5	unid. Mammalia	4				
55	A	6	Sus scrofa	1	na	incisor		
55	A	6	unid. Mammalia	3				

Feature	Provenience	Bag #	Taxon	NISP	Side	Element	Portion	Other
55	A	6	unid. Aves	1				
55		9	unid. Mammalia	3				
55		9	unid. Osteichthyes	1				
61	ASE	6	unid. Mammalia	45				
61	ASE	6	Sus scrofa	2	na	canine	fragment	
61	ASE	6	Sus scrofa	1	right	indet lower incisor		
61	ASE	6	Sus scrofa	1	na	premolar/molar	fragment	
61	ASE	6	Bos taurus	2	na	rib	fragment	
61	ASE	6	unid. Osteichthyes	8				
61	ASE	6	unid. Aves	3				
61	ASE	18	Ovis aries	1	left	mandible	complete	
61	ASW	4	unid. Aves	+		egg shell fragments		
61	ASW	22	Lepisosteus sp.	4	na	scale		
61	ASW	22	unid. Osteichthyes	2	na	scale		
61	BSE	16	unid. Turtle	1				
61	BSE	16	unid. Aves	9				
61	BSE	16	unid. Osteichthyes	4				
61	BSE	16	unid. Mammalia	12				4-burned, 1-calcined
61	BSE	16	Bos taurus	1	na	1st phalanx	fragment	
61	BSE	16	Bos taurus	1	right	astragalus	complete	
61	BSE	17	Lepisosteus sp.	1	na	scale		
61	N	6	unid. Osteichthyes	1				
65		5	Sus scrofa	1	na	molar	fragment	
66	A	1	Bos taurus	1	na	metapodial	distal	
96	A	4	unid. Mammalia	2				
98	A	1	unid. Osteichthyes	1	na	scale		
98	A	5	unid. Osteichthyes	6				
98		3	unid. Osteichthyes	1				
108		1	unid. Aves	1				
110	A	3	Sciurus sp.	1	right	femur		

Feature	Provenience	Bag #	Taxon	NISP	Side	Element	Portion	Other
110	A	3	Sus scrofa	1	na	metapodial		
110	A	3	unid. Amphibia	1				
110	A	3	Archosargus probatocephalus	1	right	premaxilla		
110	A	3	unid. Aves	1				
110	A	3	unid. Osteichthyes	3				
110	A	4	unid. Osteichthyes	2	na	scale		
110		6	unid. Mammalia	1				
112	ANE	12	unid. Mammalia	6				
112	ANE	12	unid. Aves	2				
112	ANE	12	Sus scrofa	1	na	premolar	fragment	
112	ANE	12	unid. Osteichthyes	1	na	scale		
112	ANE-H2O Screen	1,3,4,5	Decapoda	1	na	claw	fragment	
112	ANE-H2O Screen	1,3,4,5	unid. Aves	+		egg shell fragments		
112	ANE-H2O Screen	1,3,4,5	unid. Osteichthyes	2	na	scale		
112	ANE-H2O Screen	1,3,4,5	all unid <1/4"					
112	ANW	10	unid. Aves	3				
112	ANW	10	unid. Osteichthyes	1				
112	ANW	10	unid. Mammalia	12				
112	ANW	10	unid. Aves	+		egg shell fragments		
112	ANW-H2O Screen	4,7,12	unid. Aves	+		egg shell fragments		
112	ANW-H2O Screen	4,7,12	unid. Osteichthyes	2	na	scale		
112	ANW-H2O Screen	4,7,12	all unid <1/4"					
112	ASE	3	Rattus sp.	1	right	mandible		
112	ASE	3	Rattus sp.	1	left	mandible		
112	ASE	3	Rattus sp.	1	right	tibia		
112	ASE	3	Rattus sp.	1	left	tibia		
112	ASE	3	Rattus sp.	1	left	femur		
112	ASE	3	Sciurus sp.	1	right	acetabulum		
112	ASE	3	Decapoda	1	na	claw	fragment	
112	ASE	3	unid. Mammalia	10				

Feature	Provenience	Bag #	Taxon	NISP	Side	Element	Portion	Other
112	ASE	3	unid. Aves	2				
112	ASE-H2O Screen	19,23,24	unid. Aves	+		egg shell fragments		
112	ASE-H2O Screen	19,23,24	unid. Osteichthyes	2	na	scale		
112	ASE-H2O Screen	19,23,24	all unid <1/4"					
112	ASW	16	Rattus sp.	1	left	mandible		
112	ASW	16	Rattus sp.	1	right	mandible		
112	ASW	16	Rodentia	27	na	long bones		small rodent, probably rat
112	ASW	16	Bos taurus	1	na	rib		
112	ASW	16	unid. Osteichthyes	2				
112	ASW	16	unid. Aves	5				1-burned
112	ASW	16	unid. Mammalia	17				3-calcined
112	ASW	16	Ovis/Capra	1	left	calcaneus	proximal	
112	ASW	16	Anatidae	1	right	coracoid	proximal	medium sized duck
112	ASW	18	mammal	1				
112	HF		all unid <1/4"					
112	HF		all unid <1/4"					
112	S	4	unid. Mammalia	13				
112	S	4	Anatidae	1	right	humerus	proximal	medium sized duck
138	S	1	Lepisosteus sp.	2	na	scale		
144	B	1	Lepisosteus sp.	10	na	scale		
144	B	3	Bos taurus	1	na	rib	fragment	
144	B	3	Bos taurus	1	na	1st phalanx	fragment	w/ cut marks
144	B	3	Bos taurus	1	right	acetabulum		
144	B	3	Sus scrofa	1	right	scapula	distal	
144	B	3	unid. Mammalia	5				
144	B	3	unid. Osteichthyes	4				
148	SW	1	unid. Mammalia	1				bone tool handle
153	A	1	Lepisosteus sp.	1	na	scale		
153	A	1	Lepisosteus sp.	1	na	cranial		
153	A	1	unid. Mammalia	5				

Feature	Provenience	Bag #	Taxon	NISP	Side	Element	Portion	Other
154	N	4	unid. Mammalia	1				
154	N	4	unid. Osteichthyes	1				
164		1	unid. Mammalia	1				1-burned
214	B	3	unid. Osteichthyes	1				
238	A	3	unid. Mammalia	1				1-calcined
238		2	unid. Mammalia	1				
240	B	4	unid. Mammalia	1				1-calcined
243	E	2	unid. Turtle	6	na	carapace	lg turtle	
243	E	2	unid. Osteichthyes	6				
243	E	2	Archosargus probatocephalus	1	right	premaxilla		
243	E	2	unid. Mammalia	1				
243	E	2	Bos taurus	1	right	lower p2		
243	E	8	unid. Osteichthyes	1	na	scale		
243	HF		all unid <1/4"					
243		2	unid. Mammalia	2				
243		2	unid. Osteichthyes	1				
243		5	unid. Osteichthyes	6				
243		5	unid. Aves	1				
243		5	Bos taurus	2	na	rib	fragment	
243		5	unid. Mammalia	7				
243		5	Sus scrofa	1	na	premolar	fragment	deciduous
243		6	unid. Osteichthyes	1				
244		1	unid. Mammalia					1-burned
247	C	2	unid. Osteichthyes	5				
247	C	2	unid. Osteichthyes	3		scale		
247	C	2	Bos taurus	1	na	1st phalanx	complete	
247	D	2	Sus scrofa	1	left	lower canine		
247	D	2	Bos taurus	1	na	premolar/molar		heavily worn
247	D	2	unid. Mammalia	14				
247	D	2	Procyon lotor	1	na	canine		
247	D	2	unid. Aves	3				

Feature	Provenience	Bag #	Taxon	NISP	Side	Element	Portion	Other
247	D	2	unid. Osteichthyes	3				
248		34	Lepisosteus sp.	1	na	scale		
248		34	Archosargus probatocephalus	1	l	suboperculum		
248		34	unid. Mammalia	4				
248		34	unid. Osteichthyes	1				
251	E	3	Sus scrofa	1	na	canine	fragment	
251		8	Sus scrofa	2	na	canine	fragment	
251		8	unid. Mammalia	1				
GSC		5	unid. Mammalia	3				2-burned
GSC		11	unid. Aves	+	na	egg shell fragments		
GSC		61	unid. Turtle	2	na	plastron	fragment	
GSC		61	Bos taurus	1	na	1st phalanx	distal	
GSC		61	unid. Mammalia	9				1-calcined
PCB10		10	Bos taurus	1	left	i2		
PCB11		10	unid. Mammalia	2				
PCB7		10	Sus scrofa	1	left	lower canine		
PCB8		10	Sus scrofa	1	na	molar	fragment	
PCB9		10	Sus scrofa	1	na	canine	fragment	
SCB 14		1	unid. Mammalia	1				
SCB 23		6	unid. Aves	+		egg shell fragments		
SCB 3		1	unid. Mammalia	1				
SCB1		3	unid. Mammalia	1				1-burned
SCB13		3	unid. Mammalia	1				
SCB16		6	Bos taurus	1	na	3rd phalanx	ventral	
SCB16		6	Bos taurus	1	na	premolar/molar	fragment	
SCB16		6	Ovis/Capra	1	left	metacarpal	proximal fragment	
SCB16		6	unid. Osteichthyes	4				
SCB16		6	unid. Mammalia	3				
SCB21		5	unid. Osteichthyes	1				
SCB22		5	Bos taurus	1	na	tooth	fragment	



Feature	Provenience	Bag #	Taxon	NISP	Side	Element	Portion	Other
SCB23		2	unid. Mammalia	8				all lg. mammal and weathered
SCB24		16	Bos taurus	3	na	premolar	fragment	
SCB24		16	Bos taurus	1	left	lower i1		
SCB24		16	Bos taurus	1	left	mandible	horizontal ramus frag.	
SCB5		10	Sus scrofa	1	na	molar	fragment	
SCB5		10	Sus scrofa	2	right	lower i1		
SCB5		10	unid. Aves	2				
SCB5		10	unid. Osteichthyes	3				
SCB5		10	unid. Mammalia	9				